Godby
Thomas

	A	B	C	D	E	F	G
113	**Box #**	**Notebk #**	**Surname**	**First Name**	**State**	**Birth Yr**	**Death Yr**
114	9	1	Herlong/Vernado				
115			Arthur	John			
116			Kessler/Kesler				
117			Maxey				
118		2	Tinsley				
119		3	Keene/Finch				
120		4	Reed				
121			Robertson				
122		5	Kennedy	Daniel			
123		6	Neal	Charles			
124			Marshall	Thomas			
125		7	Hail/Haile				
126		8	Barker/Short				
127		9	Clark/Cox/Garrett				
128		10	Godby	Thomas			
129		11	Golden				
130							
131							
132	??		Wade	John Marshall			

Search billions of records on Ancestry.com
First Name Last Name Search

The Godbey Family in the Early Records

1623
Lists of the Livinge and Dead in Virginia, Febr: 16th 1623
Living
... Thomas Godby
Margery Prichett
Jone Goodby...
(This is the first Thomas Godby and his wife Jone)

1624
Thomas Godbye, of Kiccoughtan, in the Corp. of Eliz. Citty, Yeoman & an Ancient Planter, 1 Dec. 1624, p.25. 100 acs., bet. Newport Newes & Blunt Pt., abutting Wwd. upon land of William Bentlye &c. For his first per. devdt. (Cavaliers and Pioneers) *(First Thomas Godby)*

1625
The Virginia Muster of 1/20-2/7, 1625
Taken upon the dissolution of the Virginia Company

Thomas Godby	His Muster	(Elzabeth Cittie)
Thomas Godby	aged 38	in the Delivrance 1608
Joane Godby	aged 42	in the Flyinge Hart 1621
John Curtis	aged 22	in the Flyinge Hart 1621
Christopher Smith	aged 23	in the Returne 1624

Provisions: Corne, 7 barreles; Fish, 200 ct. Armes: peeces, 3; Swords, 3; Armor, 1; powder 1 lb; lead, 20 lb.
(First Thomas Godby)

1626
Patents Granted (From Persons of Quality Who Went From Great Britain to the American Plantations)
Belowe Blunt Point (Corporation of James City in 1626)
Thomas Godby 100 Acres by pattent *(First Thomas Godby)*

1637
ARTHUR SMITH, 1,450 acs. Isle of Wight Co., Sept. 10, 1637, page 529. Being a neck running S.E. behind Pagan shore. Trans. of 29 pers: ... Tho. Godbye... (Cavaliers and Pioneers)
(This is the second Thomas Godby)

1645
MR. EDWARD MAJOR, 300 acs. Warwick Co., Sept.24, 1645, page 43. W. upon land of John Salford, now in occupation of Thomas Falkener, adj. Thomas Godby.
(This is the second Thomas Godby)

1647
THOMAS GODBY, 200 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Mar 2, 1647, page 125. on the Clarks Cr. a br. of the Wwd. br. of Eliz. River. Trans. of 4 pers: Tho. Wright, James Stringer, Tho. Garret, Thomas Godby.

RICHARD MORGAN, 150 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Mar 24, 1647, page 123. On the Nwd. side of the head of the Wwd. br. of Eliz. River. Due by assignment of the rights of 3 pers. by Thomas Godby, by whom they were trans.: Ann Gobby, Robert Porter, Thomas Radford.
(These are the second Thomas Godby)

1653
FRANCIS EMPEROR, HUGH GALE & EDWARD MORGAN, 1000 acs. Low. Norf. Co. in the S. branch of Eliz. Riv. at the head of Cypress Cr., 18 Feb. 1653, p. 47 ... Trans. of 20 pers:...Tho. Godby...
(This is the second Thomas Godby)

1656, 5 September ... Joane Sturges of Bristol, singlewomen, bound to Anne, wife of Thomas Godby of Virginia, planter to serve 4 years in Virginia. (Complete Book of Emigrants, 1607-1700)
(This is the second Thomas Godby)

1662
ROBT. GILLATT, (Gillat), 100 acs. bet. Newport Newes and Blunt point & Wly. upon land on Wm. Bentley, p. 78, (552). (Tho. Godby, 1 Dec. 1624 & after severall sales, assigned to sd. Gillat.) 9 Jan. 1662
(This refers back to the first Thomas Godby)

1665
THOMAS GODBY, 250 acs. Low Norf. Co., 28 Apr. 1665, p. 158, (34). 200 acs. on the head of Gaythers Cr., a br. of the S. br. of Eliz. Riv., running to land of Thomas Marsh; 50 acs. bounded from his marked trees, Ely. to Thomas Alexanders lyne &c. 200 acs. granted to Thomas Etheridge, 1 Nov. 1647, sold to sd. Godby 20 Nov. 1649, by him sold to Alex. Foreman & Robt. Peacock 1st Aug. 1659, who re-assigned to sd. Godby 1 Dec 1659; 50 acs. for trans. of Susan White.
(This is the second Thomas Godby)

PASSENGER AND IMMIGRATION LISTS INDEX

		Source #	Page
Godbery, Joane n.a.; Virginia,	1636	*2772*	p130
Godbey, Robert n.a.; Philadelphia, Pa.,	1878	*9296*	p119
...			
Godby, Ann n.a.; America,	1773	*1222*	p108
Godby, Henry n.a.; Barbados,	1654-1663	*943*	p37
Godby, Jasper n.a,; America,	1746	*1223*	p60
Godby, Jasper n.a.; America,	1747	*1223*	p60
Godby, Joane 42; Virginia,	1621	*3520*	p57
Godby, Joane 42; Virginia,	1624	*3283*	p253
Godby, Margery n.a.; America,	1654-1663	*943*	p38
Godby, Tho. n.a.; Virginia,	1653	*2772*	p130
Godby, Thomas n.a.; Virginia,	1623	*1272*	p53
Godby, Thomas n.a.; Virginia,	1623	*3283*	p187
Godby, Thomas n.a.; Virginia,	1626	*3283*	p273
Godby, Thomas 38; Virginia,	1608	*3520*	p57
Godby, Thomas 38; Virginia,	1624	*3283*	p253
Godby, William n.a.; Virginia,	1654-1663	*943*	p73
Godbye, Thomas n.a., Virginia,	1637	*2772*	p.130
1982 Update			
Godbey, Daniel; Maryland,	1668	*8510*	p184
....			
Godby, Joane; Virginia	1621	*2722*	p48

HOME / ROSEBERRY-SUTTON / KEISTER-FOSTER / HOWELL-BURNOP / SURNAME INDEX

The Godbeys in the Census Records

VA in 1740: A Reconstructed Census by T. L. C. Genealogy
Godby, John. Goochland, 038 040

VA in 1760: A Reconstructed Census by T. L. C. Genealogy
Godby, John Caroline Co. 80:103

The 1787 Montgomery County, VA Tax Lists-List "C"

	White Males 16-21	Blacks Above 16	Blacks Under 16	Horses, mares, colts & mules	Cattle
Godby, William	0	2	0	5	6
Godby, John	0	1	0	4	7

The 1787 Isle of Wight County, VA Tax Lists-List "B"
Godby, Russel 0 1 2 2 0

The 1787 Surry County, VA Tax Lists-List "B"
Godby, George 0 0 1 0 3
Negroes:/Clarissa

1810 Montgomery County, VA Census
All Godbys in VA
Godby, Francis
Males 1, under 10; 1, age 16-26

Females	2, under 10;	1, age 16-26		

Godby, John
Males	1, under 10;	1, age 26-45		
Females	1, age 26-45			

Godby, Will'm
Males	1, age 10-16;	1, age 16-26;	1, age 45+	
Females	1, age 16-26;	1, age 45+		

Godby, John
Males	1, under 10;	1, age 16-26		
Females	1, under 10;	1, age 16-26		

1820 Godbeys outside of Montgomery County, VA

Godbey, George	Halifax County	59A
Godbey, Russell	Halifax County	60A
Godbey, William	Cabell County (WV)	84

1820 Montgomery County, VA Census

Godby, Francis
Males	1, under 10;	1, age 10-16;	1, age 26-45	
Females	5, under 10;	1, age 10-16;	1, age 26-45	

Godby, George
Males	2, under 10;	1, age 26-45		
Females	1, age 26-45			

Goodby, John
Males	1, age 10-16;	1, age 45+		
Females	1, age 45+			

Godby, William
Males	1, age 16-26;	1, age 45+		
Females	1, age 45+			

1830 Montgomery County, VA Census

All Godbys in VA are in Montgomery County

Godby, Francis
Males	1, age 5-10;	1, age 10-15;	1, age 15-20;	1, age 40-50
Females	3, under 5;	1, age 10-15;	2, age 15-20;	1, age 40-50

Godby, William, Sr.
Males	1, age 70-80	
Females	1, age 70-80	

Godby, George
Males	2, age 10-15;	1, age 30-40	
Females	1, under 5;	2, age 15-20;	1, age 30-40

Godby, William, Jr.
Males	1, under 5;	1, age 20-30
Females	1, under 5;	1, age 20-30

Godby, Benjamin
Males	1, under 5;	1, age 5-10;	1, age 20-30
Females	1, under 5;	1, age 5-10;	1, age 20-30

HOME / ROSEBERRY-SUTTON / KEISTER-FOSTER / HOWELL-BURNOP / SURNAME INDEX

1840 VA Godbeys outside of Pulaski County

Godbey, William	Logan County (WV)	076	No TWP L
Godby, Edmund	Halifax County	048	S District

1840 Pulaski County, VA Census

Godby, Archibald
Male	1, age 20-30			
Females	2, under 5;	1, age 5-10;	1, age 20-30	

Godby, Benjamin
Males 1, age 5-10; 1, age 10-15; 1, age 15-20; 1, age 40-50
Females 1, under 5; 1, age 5-10; 1, age 10-15; 1, age 30-40

Godby, Francis
Males 1, age 15-20; 1, age 50-60
Females 2, age 10-15; 1, age 15-20; 1, age 50-60
2 Male Slaves

Godby, John
Males 1, age 15-20
Females 1, age 15-20

Godby, William
Males 2, under 5; 2, age 10-15; 1, age 30-40
Females 1, under 5; 1, age 10-15; 1, age 20-30

1850 Montgomery County, VA Census

Godbey, Reason	27	Farmer	$400-Real Estate
Julia A. *(Whitt)*	29		
Hezekiah F.	2		
Rhoda	10/12		

1850 Pulaski County, VA Census

Godbey, William J.	19	Blacksmith	(Living with the Tnat family)
Godbey, Francis	64	Farmer	$4000
Rhoda	62		
Mary M.	22		
Cole, William	13		
Godby, Archibald	38	Farmer	
Matilda	36		
Martha	14		
Mary	12		
Eliza	10		
Cephas	7		
Virginia	5		
Charles B.	3		

1850 Logan County, VA Census

Godbey, Wm. T.	45	Farmer	POB-VA
Ann	37		
Dryden	18		
Tolbert	16		
French	14		
Nash	12		
Andrew	10		
Obed	7		
Wm. C.	3		
Blackburn	1		
Godby, Benj'm	51	Farmer	VA
Nancy	47		
Wm.	16		
Janie	12		
Rhoda B.	9		
Mary A.	6		
Godby, Wm.	74	Farmer	$1000-Real Estate VA
Nancy	49		
Jackson	16		
Frances (M)	14		
Eaithy (?)	12		
Lettia	9		
Eliza	6		
Walker, James	47	Pauper	

1850 Boone County, VA Census

Godby, Obed	43	Farmer	$1200-Real Estate VA

Fanees	36			
Jemimah	12			
Eliza	9			
Yantes	6			
Susan	3			

1860 Pulaski County, VA Census

Godby, Benjamin	61		$25-Personal Property	VA
Nancy	56			
Rhoda	18			
Nancy E.	15			
Godby, John	40	Laborer	$50-Personal Property	VA
Elitzh	37			
Mary E.	18			
Sarah E.	16			
Thompson	14			
Zachary	12			
Godby, William	25	Miller	$50-Personal Property	VA
Harriet	26			
Marion R.	3			
Runion, Dexter	19	Laborer		

1860 Montgomery County, VA Census

Peterman, Wilson	41	Farmer	
Mary	44		$200-Personal Property
Godby, Rhoda E.	12		

1860 Floyd County, VA Census

Godby, Jackson	44	Surv.of Co.	$7575-Real Estate	$6490-Pers. Prop.	VA
Ellen	33				
Nannie P.	15				
Alicia	13				
Julia A.	10				
Josephine G.	8				
Walter H.	6				
Deskins, Harry	56	Farmer	$19,650-Real Estate	$25,265-Personal Property	

1860 Logan County, VA Census

Godby, Gabriel	33	Carpenter	$75-Personal Property	VA
Living with Garrett Family				
Godby, French	22		Living with (different)Garrett Family	
Godby, Tolbert	25	Teacher of C. School	$85-Personal Property	Living with Stone Family
Godbey, John	58	Farmer $1600-Real Estate	$719-Personal Prop.	VA
Eliza	58			
Elizabeth	24			
Clarrilda	22			
Matilda	22			
Henry	20	Farmer		
George	17	Farmer		
Sarah	15			
John	12			

1860 Boone County, VA Census

Godbey, Obed	52	Farmer $2000-Real Estate	$560-Personal Prop.	Tazewell, VA
Francis	47			Kanawha, VA
Zantus	15			Logan, VA
Susan	11			Boone, VA

1860 Fayette County, VA Census

Godby, Wm. J.	30	Farmer	$100-Personal Property	VA
H. M. (F)	32			
Mary C.	6			
George W.	4			
Samuel E.	1			

1870 Virginia Census Index

Godbey, Jackson	54	M-W	VA	Jacksonville TWP	Floyd Co., p. 73
Godbey, John	57	M-W	VA	Wassee TWP	Pulaski Co., p. 51
Godbey, Letisha	38	F-W	VA	Newbern TWP	Pulaski Co., p. 73
Godbey, Reason	48	M-W	VA	Newbern TWP	Pulaski Co., p. 73
Godbey, William	36	M-W	VA	Wassee TWP	Pulaski Co., p. 59
Godby, Arabelle	17	F-W	VA	Dublin TWP	Pulaski Co., p. 11
Godby, Arthena	25	F-W	VA	Elk Garden TWP	Russell Co., p. 369
Godby, Crockett	43	M-W	VA	Newbern TWP	Pulaski Co., p. 79
Godby, Nancy	66	F-W	VA	Newbern TWP	Pulaski Co., p. 69
Godby, Sarah E.	18	F-W	VA	Speedwell TWP	Wythe Co., p. 473

HOME / ROSEBERRY-SUTTON / KEISTER-FOSTER / HOWELL-BURNOP / SURNAME INDEX

Census Records | Vital Records | Family Trees & Communities | Immigration Records | Military Records
Directories & Member Lists | Family & Local Histories | Newspapers & Periodicals | Court, Land & Probate | Finding Aids

Search Millions of Original Source Documents

Albiano Life

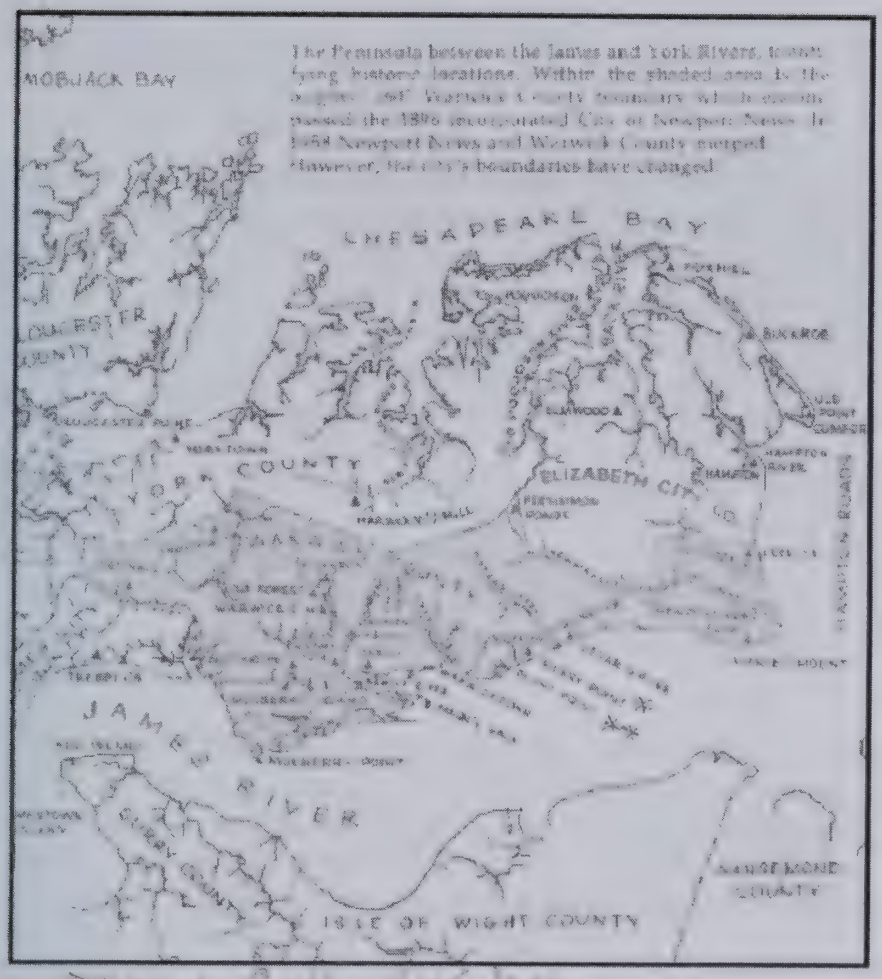
RE: GODBY WOMAN MARRIES A WEATHERSBEE

By **Nancy Tissot** May 11, 2008 at 03:39:08
In reply to: **Re: Godby woman marries a Weathersbee**
9/15/01

"Virginia Immigrants and Adventurers 1607-1635" by Martha W. McCartney (VA historian) states that Bartholomew Wethersby married Dorothy ? who came on the "London Merchant" in 1620, both age 30 in 1625 muster and lived in Elizabeth City Co. He was adm. of Thomas Godby's estate; they shared a home with Robert Boulton.Albiano Wethersby, a male, also lived in Eliz. City Co. and died 8 Aug 1624. Bart. Wethersby & Godby were both Ancient Planters. Order of Descendants of Ancient Planter newsletter (Fall 1997) indicates there were three Thomas Godbys: Thomas I m. Joanne, d. 8 Feb 1626, had 100 acres for personal adventure.Thomas II assigned 200 acres 2 Mar. 1642; 1647 transported Ann Godby; will dated 8 Apr 1652, recorded 15 Feb 1653, m. Ann Bland d/o Edward Bland & sis/o Elizabeth (Bland) Bearre; 1665 250 acres given to Thomas III joining his own land in Lower Norfolk Co. Dates support three Thomas Godbys & inheritance of land in Lower Norfolk. See Nell Nugent's "Cavaliers and Pioneers" v. I.
Elizabeth Tissot

Marriag
Records

All the
Information
One Place.
Updated or
minute ago


The Peninsula between the James and York Rivers, showing historic locations. Within the shaded area is the original city of Warwick County boundary which encompassed the 1896 incorporated City of Newport News. In 1958 Newport News and Warwick County merged. However, the City's boundaries have changed.
MOBJACK BAY
CHESAPEAKE BAY
GLOUCESTER COUNTY
YORK COUNTY
ELIZABETH CITY CO.
JAMES RIVER
ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY
NANSEMOND COUNTY

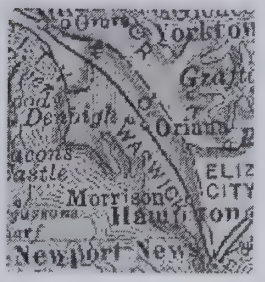
* Thomas Godby died here
** Thomas Godby's land bordered here

Warwick County, Virginia

Coordinates: 37°7′46.7″N 76°32′31.8″W

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

Warwick County was a county in Southeast Virginia that was created from Warwick River Shire, one of eight created in the Virginia Colony in 1634. It became the City of Warwick on July 16, 1952. Located on the Virginia Peninsula on the northern bank of the James River between Hampton Roads and Jamestown, the area consisted primarily of farms and small unincorporated villages until the arrival of the Peninsula Extension of the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway in 1881 and development led by industrialist Collis P. Huntington.



Warwick County (shaded in orange on this 1895 map) was originally one of the eight shires created in colonial Virginia in 1634. It was consolidated with the independent city of Newport News in 1958.

With the railroad came the coal piers, several local stations in Warwick County for passenger service and shipping produce and seafood to markets, and a branch link to the resorts and military facilities in neighboring Elizabeth City County at Old Point Comfort. The community at the southeastern edge on the harbor of Hampton Roads became Newport News in 1896, hosting the world's largest shipyard.

At the outset of World War I, the U.S. Army facility which became Fort Eustis was established in the county. After the war, Camp Patrick Henry, a former military facility, became the site of Newport News/Williamsburg International Airport. After sparring over annexations and exploring various plans to refine and/or combine local governments, by mutual agreement, after existing for over 325 years, the former city of Warwick was politically consolidated with the younger city of Newport News on July 1, 1958. The better known name of "Newport News" was assumed for the combined entity, forming one of the contemporary cities of Hampton Roads.

Skiffe's Creek formed the border of Warwick County and James City County beginning in 1634. It is a tributary of the James River

Contents

- 1 Colonial period
- 2 Statehood, 19th century
- 3 C&O brings railroad transportation, development of a new city
- 4 20th century, military facilities, consolidation
- 5 See also
- 6 References
- 7 External links

Warwick River Shire

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

Warwick River Shire was one of eight shires created in colonial Virginia in 1634. It was located on the Virginia Peninsula on the northern shore of the James River between Hampton Roads and the Jamestown Settlement.

During the 17th century, shortly after establishment of Jamestown in 1607, English settlers had explored and began settling the areas adjacent to Hampton Roads. By 1634, the English colony of Virginia consisted of eight shires or counties with a total population of approximately 5,000 inhabitants.

Warwick River Shire took its name from Robert Rich, second Earl of Warwick and a prominent member of the Virginia Company. Warwick River Shire became Warwick County in 1643. Rich's Richneck Plantation was located in the modern day independent city of Newport News, Virginia.

See article Warwick County, Virginia.

References

- This article incorporates text from a publication now in the public domain: Chisholm, Hugh, ed. (1911). "article name needed". *Encyclopædia Britannica* (11th ed.). Cambridge University Press.

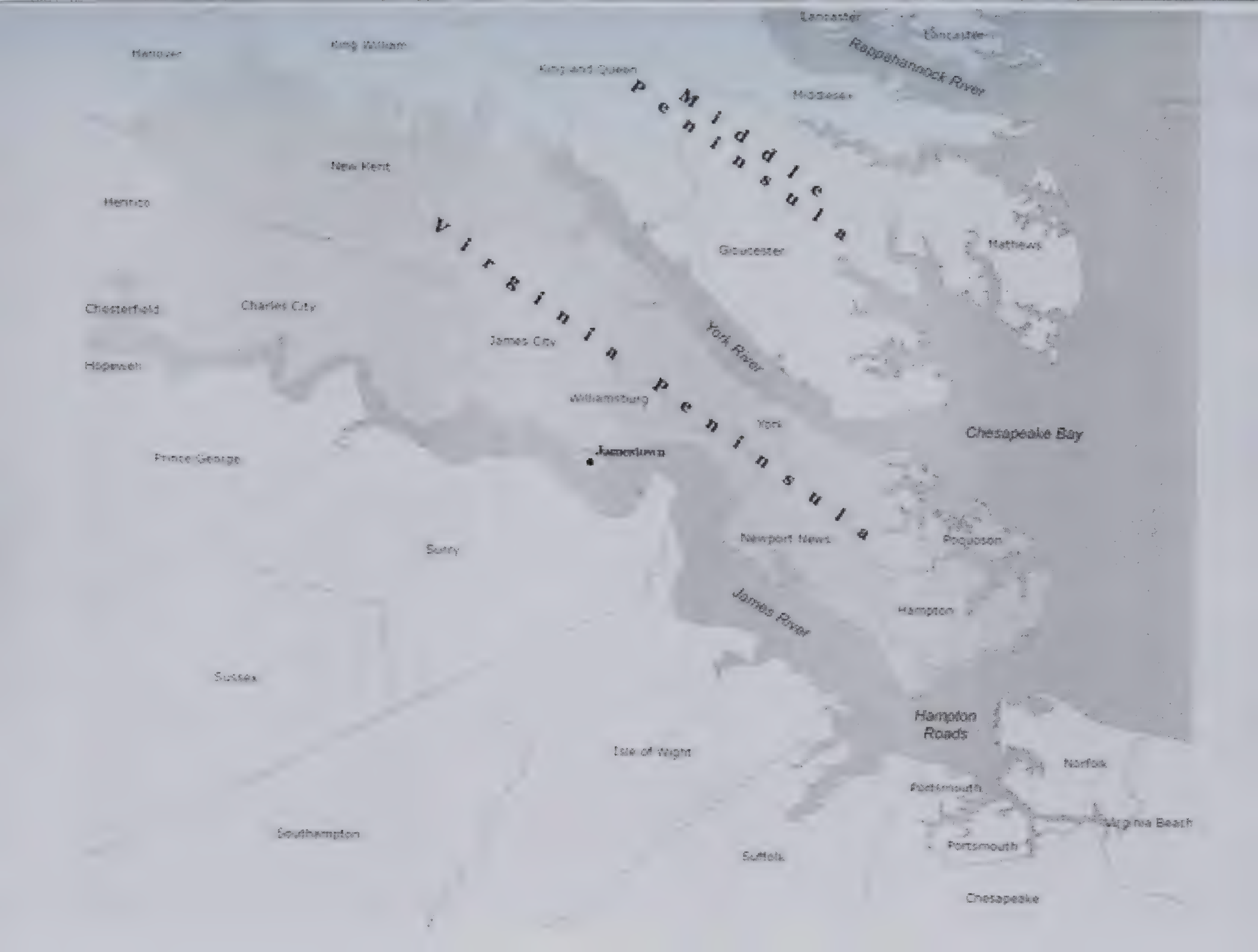
See also

- Newport News, Virginia
- List of extinct U.S. counties

Retrieved from "https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Warwick_River_Shire&oldid=546497250"

Categories: Virginia shires History of Newport News, Virginia 1634 establishments in Virginia Populated places established in 1634

- This page was last modified on 23 March 2013, at 08:26.
- Text is available under the Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike License; additional terms may apply. By using this site, you agree to the Terms of Use and Privacy Policy. Wikipedia® is a registered trademark of the Wikimedia Foundation, Inc., a non-profit organization.


Middle Peninsula
Virginia Peninsula
Lancaster
Lancaster
Rappahannock River
King William
Hanover
King and Queen
Middlesex
New Kent
Henrico
Gloucester
Mathews
Chesterfield
Charles City
James City
York River
Hopewell
Williamsburg
York
Chesapeake Bay
Prince George
Jamestown
Newport News
Poquoson
Surry
James River
Hampton
Sussex
Hampton Roads
Isle of Wight
Norfolk
Portsmouth
Virginia Beach
Southampton
Portsmouth
Suffolk
Chesapeake

Blunt point

Mr Wm Claybourne	500 Acres by order of Court	
John Baynham—	300 by pattent	
Capt Hamor—	500 by order of Court	
Gilbert Peppett	50 planted	by pattent
ffrancis Gifford	50 planted	
Capt Mathews his divident by order of Court planted		
Thomas Hethersall	200 acres	by Pattent
Cornelious May	100	
Richard Craven	150	
Rich: Tree	50	
Richard Domelawe	150	
Perciuall Ibbison	50	
Edward Watters	100	

belowe Blunt point

Capt Jo: Hurleson	100 Acres	by pattent
Robert Hutchins	100	
John Southerne	40	
Sir ffrancis Wyatt	500 by order of Court	
Morrice Thompson	150	by Pattent
John Salford	100	
Pharrow fflinton	150	
Leift: Giles Allington	100	
Wm Bently	50	
Thomas Godby	100	

[74a] The Corporacon of Elizabeth Citty

New ports-newes	1300 Acres planted	by Pattent
The Gleab Land	100 planted	
Mr Keyth	100 planted	
John Taylor	50 planted	
John Powell	150 planted	
Capt Wm Tuker	150	
Richard Bolton	050 acres claymed & planted	
John Salford	50 planted	by Pattent
Robert Salford	100 planted	
Robert Salford	100 planted	

THE RECORDS OF THE VIRGINIA COMPANY OF LONDON

VOLUME IV

DOCUMENTS, II

Records of the Virginia Company of London

CCLXXIV. The King. Order to Archbishops of Canterbury and York

1623 (?) or 1617

C. O. 1, Vol. II, No. 37
Document in Public Record Office, London
List of Records No. 393

Most reuerend Fath9 in God, right trusty & welbeloued Counsello9, wee greete yo" well. You haue§ heard§ ere this time of the attempt of diuerse worthie men o^r^ subiect^ℓ^ to plant in Virginia (under ye warrant of o^r^ lres patent^ℓ^) people of this kingdome, aswell for ye enlarging of o^r^ Dominions as for propagation of the Gospell amongst Infidells: wherein there is good progresse made, and hope of further increase. So as the Vndertakers of y^t^ Plantation are now in hand wth the erecting of some Churches & Schooles for the education of the children of those Barbarians: wch cannot be but to them a very greate charge, and aboue the expence wch for the civill plantation doth come to them. In wch wee doubt not but that you and all others who wish well to the encrease of Christian Religion wilbe willing to giue all assistance and furtherance yo^w^ may: and therein to make experience of the zeale and devotion of o^r^ well minded subiect^ℓ^ especially those of the Clergie. Wherefore wee do require yo^w^, and hereby authorize yo^w^ to write yor lres to ye seuerall Bishops of ye Diocesses in yor Province, that they do giue order to the Ministers & other zelous men of their Diocesses, both by their owne example in contribution, and by exhortation to others, to mooue our people w^th^in their seuerall charges, to contribute to so good a worke in as liberall a manner as they may, ffor the better aduancing whereof, our pleasure is, that those Collections be made in all the particuler parishes foure seuerall times w^th^in these two yeares next comming: And that the seuerall

Lower Norfolk County, Virginia Court Records

Book "A" 1637-1646 & Book "B" 1646-1651/2

Alice Granbery Walter

CLEARFIELD

any other ORDINARY KEEPER hath or victualler useth provided it be according to the Lawes of the Countrey.

A Certificate of 250 acres of land are graunted unto MR: CORNELIUS LLOYD for the transportation of THOMAS WRIGHT, JAMES STRINGER, THOMAS GARRETT, THOMAS GODBY & THOMAS RADFORD into this Colony and proved due upon oath.

A Certificate of 250 acres of Land are graunted unto THOMAS WRIGHT for the transportation of PETER DEGOE, GEORGE BUSTAIN, WILLIAM STARLING, ROBERT LANGLEY, URSULA BAYLIE into this Collony proved due upon oath.

ffor certayne urgent Busynesses and necessary occasions apparent; it is thought fitt and ordered that there bee a Court holden upon the 18 Jan next and that the inhabitants of the County and all other persons whome it may concerne doe take notice thereof accordingly./

60a * GEORGE HAWKINS, Cowper (Cooper?) ordered to pay the next year unto RICHARD STARNELL for certaine worke 300 l tob.

ROBERT DAVYES adm: of JACOB BRADSHAWE decd ordered to pay unto RICHARD CONQUEST 100 l tob for recording the Jurys enquest concerning BRADSHAWES death.

THOMAS TOOKER is admitted & Sworne Clerke of this Court being deputed by RICHARD CONQUEST.

THOMAS TOOKER atty of WILLIAM ROBERTS Complᵗᵗ (Complainant) agst PETER RIGGLESWORTH deft: by consent of both partyes is referred to the hearing of MR: CORNELIUS LLOYD, MR: THOMAS LAMBART, MR: EDWARD LLOYD & MR: JOHN HILL.....to meet at the house of MR: CORNELIUS LLOYD before the 18 Jan next ....to be finally determined by them.

Judgmt: given 15 Feb 1645 that ROBERT HAYES should pay unto LEIFTENANT LUDDINGTON 626 l tob & Caske with Court Charges, HAYES haveing fayled in paymt: Judgmt: revived.

Recorded 16 Dec 1647

To the Worshᵗᵗ: CAPT: THOMAS WILLOUGHBY ESQR: and the rest of his Mᵃtes: (Majesty's) Comrs: Peticon of WILLIAM CAPPS adm: of the estate of JAMES SMYTH sheweth that MRS. SARAH GOOKIN stands indebted unto the
61 decedents estate * 600 l tob the product of 3000 plants and for covering part of her howse and for finishing the Mault Howse and for certaine (work) SMYTH was employed in in the Winter tyme. Yr: Peticoner desires order for the payment of same. The peticoners cause was referred to this court at the request of CAPT: ffRANCIS YARDLEY.
16 Aug 1647 Testa: RI: CONQUEST Cl Cur

16 Dec 1647 is Recorded

MEMORANDUM: That EDWARD LILLY doth release & discharge HENRY ROBINSON of and from all debts &c.....of the estate of sd: ROBINSON which was formerly in the custody of mee sd: EDWARD LILLY..... 6 Dec 1647.
Wit: THOMAS ALLEN, THO: REDBY

15 Apr 1648 71a

WILLIAM EADY appointed Constable for the lymitts of Lynnhaven River beginning at CAPT: ffRANCIS YARDLEY and soe upwards on both sides of the sd: river including all the Creeks and Branches where any plantation is seated.

WHEREAS: it is credably given out that ROGER ffLETCHER xxxx faded xxxxxx is cast away through the casualty of the Sea coming from New England he xxxxxx and haveing an Estate in debt xxxxxxxxAdministration on the estate granted to THOMAS BRIDGE on the sd: Decedents estate on the behalfe of the orphans of the said decedent. 72

SAM^{LL}: CHARNOE Pltf: agst: JOSEPH BURCH to the next Court.

Attachmt: granted unto JOHN HOLMES agst: the Estate of THOMAS HUSE (HUGHES?) for 140 1 tob.

The Comrs: have appointed 14 Jun 1648 for an Orphans Court.

Attachment served upon the estate of JOHN GUTTERIDGE remayning in the hands of HNERY SNAYLE. SNAYLE to pay THOMAS SMYTHAIRS 300 1 tob.

MR: HOSKINS, MR: HAYES, JOHN HOLMES and GYLLES to view the land in difference betweene JOSEPH BURCH Pltf: & HENRY SNAYLE before the next Court.

THOMAS CASSON Pltf: agst: JOHN STRATTON to the next Court.

MR: CORNELIUS LOYD pltf: agst THOMAS CASSON deft: to the next Court. CASSON giviing security for his appearance.

THOMAS GODBY, aged 30 years or thereabouts, sworne sayeth: that being at the house of RICHARD STARNELL did see sd: STARNELL packing and repacking 2 or 3 hhds of tob taking out of one & putting in to another the same night that MR: THO: LEE Merchant came to receive his tob & further sayeth not.
signed: THOMAS (X) GODBY

ANN GODBY aged 20 yeares or thereabouts sworne sayeth that being at the house of RICHARD STARNELL, RICHARD JONES came in and asked STARNELL how he did and he replyed the worse for the sd: JONES & JONES asked why & STARNELL sayde because I received bad tob of you & told JONES that one of the hhds of tob was as he expected, the other was very bad & now forced to pay it to WILL: SHIPP for tob he owed SHIPP for the next years pay & further sayeth not. Signed: ANN (E) GODBY 72a

These are in his Majesties name to will and require you that upon sight hereof you goe & enter the house of WILL: CAPPS and there to make search for a certaine parcell of tob (sellomoushie?) taken away from WALTER PRESSER and secure the same being found hereof stayle not as you will answer the contrary at your perill. Given under my hand 29 Jan 1647/8
HENRY WOODHOUSE
To the Constable of Lynnhaven River.

RICHARD ffOSTER att his goeing for England being ffive years or thereabouts did give and bequeath unto SARAH WILLIAMSON (Rew) daughter of ROGER WILLIAMSON one Cowe Calfe.... RICHARD WORSTER Atty of ffOSTER ordered to givethe cowe calfe & her increase to the child for her use..... (Hoffer Kenyton)

JOSEPH BURTCH the -faded- of MARY STEVENS ordered to pay unto SAMLL: CHARNI(COE?) xxxxxxxxxxxx the clothes due to the said STEVENS by the Custom of the Country for her service ended xxxxxx(most of this is too faded to read)

The Court hath once more thought fitt xxxxx MRS: YARDLEY to make her appearance and -faded- her accoumpts upon the 1 Aug 1648 xxxxxx the Court may take the xxxxxxxx faded xxxxxxxxx and MR: HENRY CATLIN & MR: ROBERT HAYES xxxxxx desired to be present to xxxxxxx the devision of the said estate

CAPT: THO: WILLOUGHBY ESQ: agst BARTHOLOMEW HOSKINS to the nest court.

JANE XXXXXXXX agst ANN GODBYE to the next Court.

WILLIAM BERKELEY Gov. granting * unto JOHN WATTKINS 200 acres 78a
of land on the Eastward side of Elizabeth River and the Northward side of the mouth of the Easterne Branch of the said river and beginning at a marked pine upon a pynt (sic) called FOWRE FARTHING POYNT and running by the said Eastward Branch side ESE 232 pole unto a marked pyne standing on a poynt ye Westerne side of the mouth of a Creeke named Dun of the Mire and running upp the side of the said Creeke over -faded- poynts NNE 14 pole unto a marked gum standing in a gutt or branchside & soe WNW 232 pole crossing unto a marked pine and soe SSW 148 pole crossing small gutts or poynts & butting toward the Maine River to the first menconed marked tree. The said 200 acres of land being due unto JOHN WATKINS by assignment from CAPT: THO: WILLOUGHBY ESQ: p a patent bearing date 18 Feb 1636 * Given at James Citty 1 Apr 1644. Acknowledged 79
in Court 15 Jun 1648. (This is not in Nugent)

I, JOHN WATKINS, for the some of 3000 l tob & Caske..... to me in hand paid have sold unto RICHARD CONQUEST GENT: and THOMAS BRIDGE Merchant the 200 acres of land in this pattent menconed or intended. Dated 7 Apr 1648.
WIT: MATH: PHILLIPPS signed: JOHN (+) WATKINS

I, JOHN HARVIE Knt. Capt. General of Virginia, by a writing 79a
under his hand ..... bearing date at James Citty 6 Dec 1638 .... did give and graunt unto JONATHAN LANGWORTH 600 acres of land in Lower Norfolk County on the Westerne Branch of Elizabeth River on the East to the River (?) and NE towards the woods with a Creeke on either side of the said 600 acres being due for the reasons in the said writing. These presents also further wittnesseth that JONATHAN LANGWORTH by a deed under his hand dated 3 Oct 1640 ..... for the consideracon therein expressed did graunt unto OSMOND COLCHESTER and WALTER MICHELL * (NOTE: Rest of this is illegible on folio 80) 80*

MURREY compound in the presence of ARGOLL YEARDLEY ESQ: with CAPT: ffRANCIS YARDLEY to pay for her cure and did himselfe declare....that he had sould him an unsound wanche .....Afterwards in the absence of CAPT: YARDLEY the wenche did relate that MURREY had undone her for by him shee had gott that disease, which is the poxe (NOTE: this goes on and on) ..... this deponent did paye * 2000 l tob for the man 63a
and 500 l tob for the menche? .....

RICHARD (R) ABRELL
Overseer to CAPT: YARDLEY

Deposition of SAMPSON WARINGE aged 30 yeares or thereabouts....sworne sayeth..... (this repeats what the above deposition says).....

19 May 1645 - Before mee JOSHUA MAINET Notary publique dwelling in London Sworne.....the witnesses after named personally appeared MR: NATHAN STAINSMORE of London, Merchant.....appointing EDWARD LLOYD of Elizabeth River in Virginia, Planter,*his attorney..... 64
WILL: CHURCH
JOSHUA NOSTOCK

NATHAN STAINSMORE
JOSHUA MAINET Not: Pub:

* 64a

Recorded 21 ffeb 1647/8

Received 26 Oct 1646 of CAPT: GEORGE HEIGHAM in full of his bill in Virginia £ 4 of lawful money in England.
Wit: WILL ffELGATE
ROBERT HOY (?)
ffRANCIS HOY (?)

ELINOR BABB

(NOTE: the H in Hoy is made in the same way as the H in Heigham. AGW)

Recorded 18 Nov 1647

I, RICHARD KEMPE ESQR: doe release & discharge RICHARD CONQUEST of & from the payment of a bill of debt for 350 l tob & caske paybale 1646 and delivered by mee to MR: WILLIAM HAREGRAVE, Maister of the shipp Globe /but the tob & caske has been received by mee/ 18 Nov 1647

RICH: KEMP

ATT A COUNTY COURT HOLDEN 15 Feb 1647/8

PRESENT: CAPT: JOHN SIBSEY
MR: MATH: PHILLIPPS
MR: HENRY WOODHOUSE
MR: EDWARD LLOYD

Whereas such stormy & tempestuous weather at present happening hath deteyned the other Comrs: from coming to keepe Court and divers people also.....Court to be held 23 Feb 1647/8

Certificate of 100 acres is granted to THOMAS GODBYE for trans: of ANN GODBYE and ROBERT PORTER.

* The Court on 1 Sep 1646 did order that MR: WILLIAM WHITBY should pay 65
unto MR: CORNELIUS LLOYD 4500 l tob with Court Charges & alsoe for surveying of 1500 acres of Land what shall appeare to be justly due... said Judgmt: is revived.....

Recorded 15 Feb 1647.8

WILLIAM BASNETT ordered to pay 160 l tob unto ffRANCIS LAND.

WILLIAM CLEAVER standeth indebted unto JOHN DYER -x torn x- 300 lb tob CLEAVER to pay in 10 days and Court Charges.

WILLIAM JOHNSON indebted unto THOMAS SMITHERS 240 lb tob. JOHNSON to pay in tenne days and Court Charges.

THOMAS GODBY & his wife agst RICHARD BECKE & his wife upon full hearing ordered that RICHARD BECKE & his wife, in open Court, shall aske GODBYE & his wife forgiveness and if hereafter BECKE's wife abuses GODBY's wife she shall be severely punished.

THOMAS CONYERS hath arrested THOMAS WORKEMAN to appeare & CONYERS not appearing to be non suited and pay Court Charges.

CERTIFICATE: to JOANNE YATES for 50 acres for transportation of one maide servant MARY SYARLOCKE. (name is hard to read and Nugent also gives this spelling p 270)

CERTIFICATE: to BARTHOLOMEW HOSKINS for 50 acres for transportation of one man servant WALTER DENHAM.

CERTIFICATE: to RICHARD ffOSTER for 250 acres for transportation of himselfe, DORCAS ffOSTER his wife, DORCAS ffOSTER his daughter, RICHARD STREETE and HENRY WILLIAMS.

RICHARD CONQUEST agst SAMUEL CHARNICOE to next Court.

SAMUELL MATHEWES ESQR: agst GEORGE ASHALL to next Court.

THOMAS BRIDGE agst ffRANCIS YARDLEY to next Court.

THOMAS ALLEN agst CAPT: ffRANCIS YARDLEY to next Court.

155a CAPT: ffRANCIS YARDLEY agst JAMES LOPHAM to next Court.

CAPT: ffRANCIS YARDLEY agst JAMES LOPHAM in an accon of defamaccon is referred to the next Court. (this is the second case recorded)

THOMAS ALLEN agst CAPT: ffRANCIS YARDLEY to the next Court.

CAPT: ffRANCIS YARDLEY agst EDWARD HALL to next Court.

LAWRENCE PHILLIPPS and TRISTROM MASON to the next Court.

THOMAS DAVYES agst WILLIAM (JERMY?) to next Court.

ROBTE: EWENS (EVENS?) agst GEORGE HEIGHAM to next Court.

SIMOND CORNIX agst ROBT: POWES JUNR: to next Court.

SIMOND CORNIX agst JOHN DYER & ROBT: POWES JUNR: to next Court.

RICHARD CONQUEST guardian of JOHN KENMAR and administrator of RICHARD deceased agst GEORGE HEIGHAM to the next Court.

ffRANCIS BRIGHT agst WILLIAM DAVENALL & MARY his wife to next Court.

ROBTE: EYRE agst THOMAS BRIDGE to next Court.

156 CAPT: ffRANCIS YARDLEY agst THOMAS WILLOBY JUNR: to next Court.

EMANUELL DOHEERE? agst THOMAS WILLOUGHBY to next Court.

DALES TYME, Sir Thomas 50
DAMANCE, Richard 71
DANIELL 101
DARBIE, Robt: 72a;
DARBY, Robert 151a; Robte: 161a,164
DAVENALL, Mary wife of William 155a; William 155a,156a, Wm: 162a
DAVENPORT, John 17,17a
DAVEYS, Robt: 106a; Tho: 100a; Tho: the Taylor 101
DAVIES, Mr. Tho: 70; Mr. Thomas 53; Thomas 71,162a
DAVIS, Mr. 148; Robart 138,138a; Robert 139a; Robt: 113a,135,139a,140; Tho: 121a; Thomas 86,205a; Wm: 137
DAVYES, John 190; Robert 20a,39a,50, 51,51a,58,60a,91; Robt: 91; Robte: 154a,166,167a,174a,178a; Thomas 10, 10a,12a,19,28a,33a,49,51,59a,68a,69, 155a,210;
DAVYS, Robert 84, 84a
DAWBER, John 62a
DAY, Rich: 120a,121,123a; Margaret 146; Richard 150a
DAYNES, Mr. 93,152; Mr. Thomas 206; Will: 104; William 207,210a
DEANE, William 190
DEBORAH (last name missing may be Glascock?) 16
DEGOE, (DEPOE?), Peter 60
DELVEERE, Manuell 190
DEMMAR (or SEMMAS), Joseph 165
DENES, ffrancis 190
DENNAM, Walter 155; William 163
DEVERS, Rich: 106a
DEWE, Capt. Tho: 179
DICKSON, Thomas 190
DIER, Jno: 141; John 66a
DIERS, Jno: 135a, 140a
DILLON, Thomas 154a
DODFORD, Wm: 176a
DOEDES, Doede 31a
DOHEERE?, Emanuell 156
DOLLEN, Charatie 120
DOLVEERE, Emanuell 152
DOONE, Daniel 207
DORSEY, Edward 71a,126a,133a
DOVENELL, William 178a
DOWNMAN, William 18a
DREW, Simon 55
DRIVER, Jane 77a
DUDSTONE, Thomas 63
DUGLAS, Capt. Wm: 141a
DUNBARRE, Wm: 135
DUNTON, Thomas 50
DURAND, Mr. 128,189a; Mr. Will: 91a, 92,103; William 74a,75; Wm: 89a
DURFORD, Orphants of William 1a, William 1a,11,11a
DUTCHMAN, a 205
DYAR, John 41a,51
DYER, John 27
DYER, see DIER, John 84,102a,104,104a, 105a,154a,155,155a,178,180a,185,187a,
EADY, (EDDY?), William 20a,30a,51,68a, 71a
EADYE, William 45
EADYES, William 20
EALE, William 186a
EALY, William 205a
EBBS?, John 176a
EDDY, (see EADYE), William 20
EDGAR, Amye 16
EDMONDS, Mr. 206
EDMUNDS, Tho: 146a
EDWARD, no last name 18a
EDWARDS, Tho:1,1a; Thomas 114,182; William 66a
EGERTON, Patrick 122,122a
EGLESTON, Arthur 188a,205
EGLESTONE, Arthur 126,131; Mary 126
EIRES, Mr. 67; Mr. Robt: 147
ELDRIDGE,ffrancis 140a
ELIMS?, Brigitt 90
ELIZABETH, no last name 169
ELLIOTT, Mr. Anthony 162
ELLIOTT, Arthur 83a
ELLIS, Mary 77; William 90a
ELLYOT, ffrancis 153
EMENS, Robert 66
EMPEROR, ffrancis 173,179,202
EPHAM, Richard 25
ESTWOOD, Richard 175a
ETHERIDGE (any research in this name should be searched for Evrge, Evearge &c) Tho: 92a,93a
EVANS, Mary 106a
EVEFINES?, Margaret 113
EVENS, Gowen 168; Guy 160a
EVERAGE, see ETHERIDGE, Thomas 190
EWENS, (EVENS OR EVANS?), Robte 155a, 157a,161a,167,178a,179,179a
EYKX, Robert 73
EYRE, name faded 167a; Elizabeth 168, 172,173,180,184,187a; Mr. 93a; Mr. Robert 15a,29; Robert 42,42a,55,73a, 83a,88a,187a; Mr. Robt: 90a,92a,93, 104a,152,175a; Robte: 155a,160,161a, 168,172,173,176,180,184,210a
EYRES, John 160a; Mr. 41a;176; Mr. Robert 7a,34,41a,42,42a,121,129, Robte 157

F

FARIS, James 90a
FAYE, Margaret 146
ffANN, William 161a, 166a
ffANNES, Wm: 176
ffANTLEROY, estate of Mr. More 29; Mr. Moore 84
ffARMALL, Elizabeth 153; Lewes 184, Lewis 153,176
ffARR, Henery 201a,202
ffASSETT, Mathewe 204a
ffANN, William 84a
ffANTRES, ffardin 103a
ffAWDON, Mr. George 33
ffEAKE, Robt: 97
ffelgate, Will: 64a
ffELLGATE, Phillipp dec'd Onvemtory 46a,47,47a gives his Coat of Arms
ffERINHAUGH, Deborah 83a,117,117a,118a, 120,126,129a; Jno: 87,113,116a,117, 118,118a; John 8a,14,35a,62,66,73a, 74,82,83a,88,91a,97,106,107,152,179, 179a; Mr. 92a,93,93a,178a; Mr. & Mrs Jno: 114a
ffieldgate, Elizabeth 2,2a; Phillipp 2
FILMER, Mr. Henry 70
ffINCH, John 54a,66,94,104a,114a,126a, 176
ffISHER, Robt: 161
ffITE or ffITT, Robte; 153
ffITT, Robert 14a
ffITTLE?, Eliz: 37a
ffLAHARTIE, James 189a
ffLEET, Capt. 56
ffLEETEWOOD, ffrancis 128,129
ffLETCHER, John? 152; Mr. 99a,100, 100a,101,101a; Roger 26a,29a,39,69, 61,61a,71a,75,121a,124a,134,157, 162,164; Rogerum 29
ffLINTON, ffranie 208a
ffoopzoon, Arys 31a
ffORSTER (see FOSTER & WOSTER), Richard 19a,51,51a,59
ffOSTER, Ben: 113a; Benjamin 115,123a, 134,132; Dorcas 155; Leift: 200a, Rich: 106a,139a; Richard 7a,11,19a, 21,27,78,118,122a,134a,155,160,178, 188a,190a; Susan 174
ffOUCH, Gilbert 190
ffOUCKS, Elizabeth 90a
ffOUNTAYNE, 189a;189a; Roger 209,209a, 210a,
ffOWLER, Mr. 168a
ffOXE, Cornelius 28a; Reinord 21; Reinord Cornelison 21;23; Reinard Cornelius 30, the 32
fRANCIS, Mary 90a
ffRANKLIN, Jno: 146
ffREDERICKE, Peeter 154a
ffREDRICKSON, Peter 71a,83a
ffREEMAN, Adjutant on Councill 204; Capt. Bridges 140,162a
GADBY, Thomas 60
GALLEPP, Ellen 76a
GARDNER, Henry 16; Richard 10a,11
GARINTOOTE, Peter 25a
GARLAND, Elizabeth 77
GARNIBOOTE, Peter 15a
GARRETT, Thomas 60
GASKIN, Anne 156,161a; Sam'l: (Savil?) 112a; Savil 184a; Savill 57a,58,61a, 62,114,140a,161a,163,163a,164,173a, 189a
GASKINE, Savill 25a,35,36a,51a,58a
GASKINS, Mrs. 7a; Savill 176
GATHER or GAITHER (see GEATHER), 2a,3
GAYTER, Mr. 176
GEAREY, Stephen 188
GEATHER (see GAYTER), John 2a,3,40,43
GEORGE, Mr. Jno: 33
GERRITTS, Gerrit 31a
GILES, John 70a
GILHAM, John 158,159,209,209a,210a
GILL, Steven 56
GILL BANCK or GILLBAUCH, Isaak 39; Isack 35a; Mr. 176
GILLET, Jno: 146
GILLIES, Edward 66
GLASCOCK, (see Deborah), 16; widow of Robert 35a; Deborah 8a,15a,16,22,26, 73a,74; Robert 16,22,35a,45,45a,46, 46a, plantation 46
GLASCOCKE, Elizabeth 164; Robert dec'd. 73a,74
GLASKOCS, Robte: 176
GLASSE, Donkinge 189a
GLOVER, John 177
GODBY, Ann 72a,114; Thomas 72,155
GODBYE, Ann 64a,77a,78; Thomas 64a, 77a,183,206
GODFREY, John 38a,39,72a,73,162a,184a
GOODE, Rich: 146
GOODMAN, George 153
GOODRICH, Thomas 179a,181
GOODRIDGE, Thomas 174
GOODWIN, Mr. John 138,138a,139
GOODWINE, Mr. 97
GOOKIN, Dan: 61a; Capt. John 62;Mrs. 10, Mrs. Sarah 33a,37,37a,41,41a, 42,42a,48,48a,51a,52,52a,53a,54, 54a,60a,61,63,68a
GOOKING, Mrs. Sarah 13a
GORDAN, Daniell 189a
GRAFERES?, Mr. 176a
GRATICKE, Anne 157a
GRAVES, Anne 207; Quinton 26a,111
GREENE, Mary 157a
GREGORY, Raph 169
GREYE (or IVSYE), Mr. 74a
GRIFFITH, Robert 10
GRIMES, Robert 66a,102a; Robte: 152
GRINTOE, Peter 104a
GROSSE, 166a; Roger 165a,175
GROVE, John 35a
GRYMES, Walter 81
GRYNELL, Edward 188
GUEST, George 69

Wills and Administrations
of
ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY,
VIRGINIA
1688-1800

ancestry.com

Virginia Land, Marriage, and Probate Records, 1639-1850

Name:	**Thomas Godby**
Date:	26 Sep 1667
Location:	Norfolk Co., VA
Notes:	This probate record was extracted from microfilmed copies of the original Will Book.
Description:	Heir's Wife
Book_Date:	E-26
Prove Date:	15 Oct 1667

Source Information:
Ancestry.com. *Virginia Land, Marriage, and Probate Records, 1639-1850* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2004.
Original data:

Chalkley, Lyman. *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, 1745-1800.* Extracted from the Original Court Records of Augusta County. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1965. Originally published in 1912.

Crozier, William Armstrong, ed. *Virginia County Records - Spotsylvania County Records, 1721-1800. Being transcriptions from the original files at the County Court House of wills, deeds, administrators' and guardians' bonds, marriage licenses, and lists of revolutionary pensioners.* New York, NY: Fox, Duffield & Co., 1905.

The will abstracts for Isle of Wight and Norfolk counties were taken from microfilmed copies of the original Will Books. Some of these records may be found at the Family History Library as well as other libraries and archives. The originals may be found at the appropriate county courthouses.

For individual sources please see the Notes section listed with each record.

Description:
This data set contains information on approximately 135,000 individuals mentioned in abstracts of deeds, marriages, and wills from Augusta, Isle of Wight, Norfolk, and Spotsylvania Counties in the State of Virginia, USA.

© 2010, The Generations Network, Inc.

ancestry.com

Virginia Land, Marriage, and Probate Records, 1639-1850

Name:	**Thomas Godby**
Date:	28 Sep 1671
Location:	Elizabeth River, Norfolk Co., VA
Notes:	This probate record was extracted from microfilmed copies of the original Will Book.
Remarks:	Thomas Godby. Of Elizabeth River. Book 5 f. 6 Dated 28 Sept. 1671. proved 21 Feb. 1686/7. . . unto Ann my deare and Loving wife all my Lands & tennyments which I nowe possess att the head of a branch that comes out of the Southerne branch of Elizabet
Description:	Testator
Book_Date:	5-6
Prove Date:	21 Feb 1686

Source Information:
Ancestry.com. *Virginia Land, Marriage, and Probate Records, 1639-1850* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2004.
Original data:

Chalkley, Lyman. *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, 1745-1800.* Extracted from the Original Court Records of Augusta County. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1965. Originally published in 1912.

Crozier, William Armstrong, ed. *Virginia County Records - Spotsylvania County Records, 1721-1800. Being transcriptions from the original files at the County Court House of wills, deeds, administrators' and guardians' bonds, marriage licenses, and lists of revolutionary pensioners.* New York, NY: Fox, Duffield & Co., 1905.

The will abstracts for Isle of Wight and Norfolk counties were taken from microfilmed copies of the original Will Books. Some of these records may be found at the Family History Library as well as other libraries and archives. The originals may be found at the appropriate county courthouses.

For individual sources please see the Notes section listed with each record.

Description:
This data set contains information on approximately 135,000 individuals mentioned in abstracts of deeds, marriages, and wills from Augusta, Isle of Wight, Norfolk, and Spotsylvania Counties in the State of Virginia, USA.

© 2010, The Generations Network, Inc.

ancestry.com

Virginia Land, Marriage, and Probate Records, 1639-1850

Name:	**Thomas Godby**
Date:	4 Oct 1682
Location:	Norfolk Co., VA
Property:	Still
Notes:	This probate record was extracted from microfilmed copies of the original Will Book.
Description:	Heir
Book_Date:	4-129
Prove Date:	16 Dec 1682

Source Information:
Ancestry.com. *Virginia Land, Marriage, and Probate Records, 1639-1850* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2004.
Original data:

Chalkley, Lyman. *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, 1745-1800.* Extracted from the Original Court Records of Augusta County. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1965. Originally published in 1912.

Crozier, William Armstrong, ed. *Virginia County Records - Spotsylvania County Records, 1721-1800. Being transcriptions from the original files at the County Court House of wills, deeds, administrators' and guardians' bonds, marriage licenses, and lists of revolutionary pensioners.* New York, NY: Fox, Duffield & Co., 1905.

The will abstracts for Isle of Wight and Norfolk counties were taken from microfilmed copies of the original Will Books. Some of these records may be found at the Family History Library as well as other libraries and archives. The originals may be found at the appropriate county courthouses.

For individual sources please see the Notes section listed with each record.

Description:
This data set contains information on approximately 135,000 individuals mentioned in abstracts of deeds, marriages, and wills from Augusta, Isle of Wight, Norfolk, and Spotsylvania Counties in the State of Virginia, USA.

© 2010, The Generations Network, Inc.

William Gayne aged 36 in the Bona Nova 1620
John Taylor aged 34 in the Swan 1610
Rebecca Taylor aged 22 in the Margett and John 1623
John Coker aged 20
Richard Packe aged 23 in the Warwicke 1621
Abraham Avelin aged 23)
Arthur Avelin aged 26)-in the Elizabeth 1620

Thomas Godby his Muster

Thomas Godby aged 38 in the Deli'ance 1608
Joane Godby aged 42 in the Flyinge Hart 1621
John Curtis aged 22 in the Flyinge Hart 1621
Christopher Smith aged 23 in the Returne 1624

Mr. Edward Waters his Muster

Edward Waters aged 40 in the Patience 1608
Grace Waters aged 21 in the Diana 1618
William Waters)
Margerett Waters)-borne in Virginia
William Hampton aged 40 in the Bona Nova 1620
Joane Hampton aged 25 in the Abigall 1621
Thomas Lane aged 30 in the Treasorer 1613
Alice Lane aged 24 in the Bona Nova 1620
Thomas Thornebury aged 20 in the George 1616
Servant's
Adam Thorogood aged 18)
Niccolas Browne aged 18)-in the Charles 1621
Paule Harwood aged 20 in the Bona Nova 1622
Stephen Reede aged 17 in the George 1618
Mathias Francisco aged 18 in the Jacob 1624
Robart Penrise aged 12 in the Bona Nova 1620

Capt. Thomas Davis his Muster

Capt Thomas Davis aged 40 in the John and Francis 1623
Thomas Hewes aged 40 in the John and Francis 1623

Mr. Francis Chamberlin his Muster

Francis Chamberlin aged 45 in the Marmaducke 1621
Rebecca Chamberlin aged 37 in the Bona Nova 1622
Francis Chamberlin aged 3 borne in Virginia
Servant's
John Forth aged 16)-in the Bona Nova 1622
William Worlidge aged 18)
Sionell Rowlston aged 30 in the God's Guifte 1623
Richard Burton aged 28 in the Swan 1624

Percivall Ibottson his Muster
Percivall Ibottson aged 24 in the Neptune 1618
Elizabeth Ibottson aged 23 in the Flyinge Hart 1621
John Davis aged 24 in the John and Francis 1623
Servant's
William Greene aged 28 in the Hopewell 1623
Robart Locke aged 18 in the Warwicke 1621

William Willson, Ph. Newton, Wm. Lemon, James Smith.

JOHN HILL, 300 acs. Norfolk Co., Oct. 7, 1646, Page 122. On the S. side of the Wwd. br. of Eliz. River, on the E. side of the mouth of Gousse Cr. Trans. of 6 pers., two of whom are mentioned: John Marshall & John Resperry.

THOMAS WELLS, 200 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Mar. 14, 1647, Page 122. Upon N. side of the Wwd. Br. of Eliz. River, adj. John Watford. Trans. of: John Trent, Fra. Barbar, John Brooks, Thomas Bonner.

RICHARD STARNELL, 200 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Feb. 25, 1647, Page 123. On Nwd. side of the Wwd. br. of Eliz. River, called Carter Cr. Trans. of: Geo. Guest, Eliza. Malam, Edward Webb, John Hill.

RICHARD MORGAN, 100 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Mar. 24, 1647, Page 123. On the Nwd. side of the head of the Wwd. br. of Eliz. River. Due by assignment of the rights of 3 pers. by Thomas Godby, by whom they were trans.: Ann Gobby, Robert Porter, Thomas Radford.

RICHARD STARNALL, 350 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Mar. 24, 1647, Page 124. On the Nwd. side of Clark Cr., a br. of the Wwd. br. of Eliz. River. 200 acs. formerly granted unto John Radford, & 150 for trans. of: Wm. Wolly, John Hues, John Hilton.

THOMAS GODBY, 200 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Mar. 2, 1647, Page 125. On Clarks Cr. a br. of the Wwd. br. of Eliz. River. Trans. of: Tho. Wright, James Stringer, Tho. Garret, Thomas Godby.

SSYMON SYMONS, 900 acs. Nansemund Co., Aug. 5, 1647, Page 125. On the N. W. side of Nansemund River. By assignment of 2 former grants from Thomas Hill, being granted unto John Hill, dec'd. & assigned by his Admr. the sd. Thomas Hill. 300 acs. residue for trans. of: Nicho. Smith, Wm. Jones, Hugh Age, Tho. Symker, Edward Wood, Tho. Seawell, twice, William More, William Pavy, Robert Clarke, Eliza. Smith, John Garret, Thomas Hollis, John Jones, Ann Jones, Step. Robinson, Nicho. Cluly, Tho. Marchlam, Wm. Allenby, Thomason Wetts.

THOMAS BEST & CHRISTOPHER ASHLEY, 200 Nansimund Co., June 1, 1648, Page 127. At miles end of 900 acs. of Thomas Jurdens, deserted & miles end of Peter Montague. Trans. of 4 pers.

JAMES ARTHURS & PETER ELLIS, 100 acs. Nansimum Co., Apr. 9, 1648, Page 127. On the N. W. br. of Nansimum Riv., opposite to an Indian town. Trans. of 2 pers.

JAMES ARTHURS & PEETER ELLIS, 450 acs. Nansimum Co., Apr. 9, 1648, Page 127. Same location. Trans. of 9 pers.

MAJOR RICHARD MORRISON, 110 acs. Eliz. City Co., commonly called fort feild, June 3, 1648, Page 128. S. upon the main river, from the mouth of a creek called Hooks alias Johns Cr. unto Sandy Point, near land of Thomas Conjers, the Gleab Land, & Thomas Oldis, and a bridge leading to the dwelling house of sd. Oldis. Trans. of 3 pers.: His own adventure, Winifred his wife & Henry Morrison.

MAJOR RICHARD MORRISON, 160 ac. Eliz. City Co., commonly called Downes feild, June 3, 1648, Page 128. Being on the Strawberrie bank, beg. at

JAMES MASON, 450 acs. Isle of Wight Co., Mar. 30, 1647, Page 126. Upon the main head of the lower bay cr. Formerly granted unto William Mills, surveyed & proved due by Nathaniell White, dec'd., for trans. of 9 pers.

THOMAS LAMBERT, 750 acs. Low. Norf. Co., June 1, 1648, Page 126. Known by the name of Paggetts Neck, at the head of Little Cr. in Linhaven Parish, beg. near the Indian Bridge, near land of Hen. Snayle, towards path leading from Mr. Lidneys to Capt. Yardlys house, down a branch parting same from Capt. Thorowgood, dec'd. Trans. of: Thomas Lambert, his transportation

Wm. Bradshaw, John Bell, Chastene (?) Burdett, William Spry, Arth. Wilson, Samll. Mayne, James Cooke, Eliza. Letts, Elias Taylors wife, his daughter, Fra. Wilken (name altered), Tho. Adams, Jno. Hasting, Jno. Henman, Wm. Burtenwood, Fra. Barington, Rich. Hewitt, Uryas Smith, Antho. Waddy, Elias Taylor, Tho. Lee, Richard Smith, Tho. Lucas, Eliza. Bennison, Wm. Taylor, Jno. Tolson, Wm. Harmon, Jno. Mackreall, Char. Caterer, Alex. Reynold, the Lady Clifton, Eliza. Booth, Marg. Daton, Maids, Dorothy Sillingat, her Daughter, Sarah Dera. Coz. (?), Peter Banson, John Davis, Wm. Burwell, Fra. Harrison, his wife.

THOMAS BROUGHTON, 1050 acs., Apr. 19, 1648, Page 120. About 5 mi. up Pamunkey Riv. above the mouth of Matapony River, near Mr. Francis Fludd & along Mr. John Broach. 850 acs. by virtue of the rights of a patent granted unto Eliza. Hall (or Hull), assigned unto sd. Broughton which patent is surrendered, & 200 acs. for trans. of 4 pers. (The following names appear) George Hall (or Hull), Eliza his wife, Edm. his son, David his son, Sibbella Jenkins, Mary Lowe, John Dorman, David Holmes, Edwd. Michaell, Nicho. Fennan, Robert Phillips, Evan Morris, Antho. Atkins, Arth. Donned, Oliver Balfe, Richd. Workman, Robert Layne, Wm. Burwell, Lewis Burwell, Geo. Burwell, Elizabeth Burwell. These (4 last named) assigned by Mrs. Hall (or Hull).

FRANCIS FLUDD, 300 acs. York Co., Apr. 19, 1648, Page 121. On the S. side about 7 mi. up the Narrow, along Thomas Vaus & Mr. Lewis Burwell & adj. Mr. Thomas Broughton. Trans. of 6 pers: James Redwood, Isaac Jones, Elizabeth Potter, Robert Hixams, Edward Pancell, John Powell.

JOHN SMITH, 200 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Apr. 9, 1647, Page 121. On N. side of the head of a branch of Eliz. River, called Browns Bay, adj. George White. Due by assignment from Cornelius Loyd, by whom they were trans., 4 rights: William Willson, Ph. Newton, Wm. Lemon, James Smith.

JOHN HILL, 300 acs. Norfolk Co., Oct. 7, 1646, Page 122. On the S. side of the Wwd. br. of Eliz. River, on the E. side of the mouth of Gousse (or Gouffe) Cr. Trans. of 6 pers., two of whom are mentioned: John Marshall & John Resperry.

THOMAS WELLS, 200 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Mar. 14, 1647, Page 122. Upon N. side of the Wwd. Br. of Eliz. River, adj. John Watford. Trans. of 4 pers: John Trent, Fra. Barbar, John Brooke, Thomas Bonner.

RICHARD STARNELL, 200 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Feb. 25, 1647, Page 123. On Nwd. side of the Wwd. br. of Eliz. River, called Carter Cr. Trans. of 4 pers: Geo. Guest, Eliza. Malam, Edward Webb, John Hill.

RICHARD MORGAN, 150 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Mar. 24, 1647, Page 123. On the Nwd. side of the head of the Wwd. br. of Eliz. River. Due by assignment of the rights of 3 pers. by Thomas Godby, by whom they were trans.: Ann Gobby, Robert Porter, Thomas Radford.

RICHARD STARNALL, 350 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Mar. 24, 1647, Page 124. On the Nwd. side of the Clarks Cr., a br. of the Wwd. br. of Eliz. River. 200 acs. formerly granted unto John Radford & 150 for trans. of 3 pers: Wm. Wolly, John Hues, John Hilton.

THOMAS GODBY, 200 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Mar. 2, 1647, Page 125. On the Clarks Cr. a br. of the Wwd. br. of Eliz. River. Trans. of 4 pers: Tho. Wright, James Stringer, Tho. Garret, Thomas Godby.

SYMON SYMONS, 900 acs. Nansemund Co., Aug. 5, 1647, Page 125. On the N. W. side of Nansemund River. By assignment of 2 former grants from Mr. Thomas Hill, being granted unto John Hill, dec'd. & assigned by his Admr. the sd. Thomas Hill. 300 acs. residue for trans. of 6 pers: Nicho. Smith, Wm. Jones, Hugh Age, Tho. Symker (?), Edward Wood, Tho. Seawell.

Wm. Bradshaw, John Bell, Chastene (?) Burdett, William Spry, Arth. Wilson, Samll. Mayne, James Cooke, Eliza. Letts, Elias Taylors wife, his daughter, Fra. Wilken (name altered), Tho. Adams, Jno. Hasting, Jno. Henman, Wm. Burtenwood, Fra. Barington, Rich. Hewitt, Uryas Smith, Antho. Waddy, Elias Taylor, Tho. Lee, Richard Smith, Tho. Lucas, Eliza. Bennison, Wm. Taylor, Jno. Tolson, Wm. Harmon, Jno. Mackreall, Char. Caterer, Alex. Reynold, the Lady Clifton, Eliza. Booth, Marg. Daton, Maids, Dorothy Sillingat, her Daughter, Sarah Dera. Coz. (?), Peter Banson, John Davis, Wm. Burwell, Fra. Harrison, his wife.

THOMAS BROUGHTON, 1050 acs., Apr. 19, 1648, Page 120. About 5 mi. up Pamunkey Riv. above the mouth of Matapony River, near Mr. Francis Fludd & along Mr. John Broach. 850 acs. by virtue of the rights of a patent granted unto Eliza. Hall (or Hull), assigned unto sd. Broughton which patent is surrendered, & 200 acs. for trans. of 4 pers. (The following names appear) George Hall (or Hull), Eliza his wife, Edm. his son, David his son, Sibbella Jenkins, Mary Lowe, John Dorman, David Holmes, Edwd. Michaell, Nicho. Fennan, Robert Phillips, Evan Morris, Antho. Atkins, Arth. Donned, Oliver Balfe, Richd. Workman, Robert Layne, Wm. Burwell, Lewis Burwell, Geo. Burwell, Elizabeth Burwell. These (4 last named) assigned by Mrs. Hall (or Hull).

FRANCIS FLUDD, 300 acs. York Co., Apr. 19, 1648, Page 121. On the S. side about 7 mi. up the Narrow, along Thomas Vaus & Mr. Lewis Burwell & adj. Mr. Thomas Broughton. Trans. of 6 pers: James Redwood, Isaac Jones, Elizabeth Potter, Robert Hixams, Edward Pancell, John Powell.

JOHN SMITH, 200 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Apr. 9, 1647, Page 121. On N. side of the head of a branch of Eliz. River, called Browns Bay, adj. George White. Due by assignment from Cornelius Loyd, by whom they were trans., 4 rights: William Willson, Ph. Newton, Wm. Lemon, James Smith.

JOHN HILL, 300 acs. Norfolk Co., Oct. 7, 1646, Page 122. On the S. side of the Wwd. br. of Eliz. River, on the E. side of the mouth of Gousse (or Gouffe) Cr. Trans. of 6 pers., two of whom are mentioned: John Marshall & John Resperry.

THOMAS WELLS, 200 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Mar. 14, 1647, Page 122. Upon N. side of the Wwd. Br. of Eliz. River, adj. John Watford. Trans. of 4 pers: John Trent, Fra. Barbar, John Brooke, Thomas Bonner.

RICHARD STARNELL, 200 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Feb. 25, 1647, Page 123. On Nwd. side of the Wwd. br. of Eliz. River, called Carter Cr. Trans. of 4 pers: Geo. Guest, Eliza. Malam, Edward Webb, John Hill.

RICHARD MORGAN, 150 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Mar. 24, 1647, Page 123. On the Nwd. side of the head of the Wwd. br. of Eliz. River. Due by assignment of the rights of 3 pers. by Thomas Godby, by whom they were trans.: Ann Gobby, Robert Porter, Thomas Radford.

RICHARD STARNALL, 350 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Mar. 24, 1647, Page 124. On the Nwd. side of the Clarks Cr., a br. of the Wwd. br. of Eliz. River. 200 acs. formerly granted unto John Radford & 150 for trans. of 3 pers: Wm. Wolly, John Hues, John Hilton.

THOMAS GODBY, 200 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Mar. 2, 1647, Page 125. On the Clarks Cr. a br. of the Wwd. br. of Eliz. River. Trans. of 4 pers: Tho. Wright, James Stringer, Tho. Garret, Thomas Godby.

SYMON SYMONS, 900 acs. Nansemund Co., Aug. 5, 1647, Page 125. On the N. W. side of Nansemund River. By assignment of 2 former grants from Mr. Thomas Hill, being granted unto John Hill, dec'd. & assigned by his Admr. the sd. Thomas Hill. 300 acs. residue for trans. of 6 pers: Nicho. Smith, Wm. Jones, Hugh Age, Tho. Symker (?), Edward Wood, Tho. Seawell.

Wm. Bradshaw, John Bell, Chastene (?) Burdett, William Spry, Arth. Wilson, Samll. Mayne, James Cooke, Eliza. Letts, Elias Taylors wife, his daughter, Fra. Wilken (name altered), Tho. Adams, Jno. Hasting, Jno. Henman, Wm. Burtenwood, Fra. Barington, Rich. Hewitt, Uryas Smith, Antho. Waddy, Elias Taylor, Tho. Lee, Richard Smith, Tho. Lucas, Eliza. Bennison, Wm. Taylor, Jno. Tolson, Wm. Harmon, Jno. Mackreall, Char. Caterer, Alex. Reynold, the Lady Clifton, Eliza. Booth, Marg. Daton, Maids, Dorothy Sillingat, her Daughter, Sarah Dera. Coz. (?), Peter Banson, John Davis, Wm. Burwell, Fra. Harrison, his wife.

THOMAS BROUGHTON, 1050 acs., Apr. 19, 1648, Page 120. About 5 mi. up Pamunkey Riv. above the mouth of Matapony River, near Mr. Francis Fludd & along Mr. John Broach. 850 acs. by virtue of the rights of a patent granted unto Eliza. Hall (or Hull), assigned unto sd. Broughton which patent is surrendered, & 200 acs. for trans. of 4 pers. (The following names appear) George Hall (or Hull), Eliza his wife, Edm. his son, David his son, Sibbella Jenkins, Mary Lowe, John Dorman, David Holmes, Edwd. Michaell, Nicho. Fennan, Robert Phillips, Evan Morris, Antho. Atkins, Arth. Donned, Oliver Balfe, Richd. Workman, Robert Layne, Wm. Burwell, Lewis Burwell, Geo. Burwell, Elizabeth Burwell. These (4 last named) assigned by Mrs. Hall (or Hull).

FRANCIS FLUDD, 300 acs. York Co., Apr. 19, 1648, Page 121. On the S. side about 7 mi. up the Narrow, along Thomas Vaus & Mr. Lewis Burwell & adj. Mr. Thomas Broughton. Trans. of 6 pers: James Redwood, Isaac Jones, Elizabeth Potter, Robert Hixams, Edward Pancell, John Powell.

JOHN SMITH, 200 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Apr. 9, 1647, Page 121. On N. side of the head of a branch of Eliz. River, called Browns Bay, adj. George White. Due by assignment from Cornelius Loyd, by whom they were trans., 4 rights: William Willson, Ph. Newton, Wm. Lemon, James Smith.

JOHN HILL, 300 acs. Norfolk Co., Oct. 7, 1646, Page 122. On the S. side of the Wwd. br. of Eliz. River, on the E. side of the mouth of Gousse (or Gouffe) Cr. Trans. of 6 pers., two of whom are mentioned: John Marshall & John Resperry.

THOMAS WELLS, 200 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Mar. 14, 1647, Page 122. Upon N. side of the Wwd. Br. of Eliz. River, adj. John Watford. Trans. of 4 pers: John Trent, Fra. Barbar, John Brooke, Thomas Bonner.

RICHARD STARNELL, 200 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Feb. 25, 1647, Page 123. On Nwd. side of the Wwd. br. of Eliz. River, called Carter Cr. Trans. of 4 pers: Geo. Guest, Eliza. Malam, Edward Webb, John Hill.

RICHARD MORGAN, 150 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Mar. 24, 1647, Page 123. On the Nwd. side of the head of the Wwd. br. of Eliz. River. Due by assignment of the rights of 3 pers. by Thomas Godby, by whom they were trans.: Ann Gobby, Robert Porter, Thomas Radford.

RICHARD STARNALL, 350 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Mar. 24, 1647, Page 124. On the Nwd. side of the Clarks Cr., a br. of the Wwd. br. of Eliz. River. 200 acs. formerly granted unto John Radford & 150 for trans. of 3 pers: Wm. Wolly, John Hues, John Hilton.

THOMAS GODBY, 200 acs. Low. Norf. Co., Mar. 2, 1647, Page 125. On the Clarks Cr. a br. of the Wwd. br. of Eliz. River. Trans. of 4 pers: Tho. Wright, James Stringer, Tho. Garret, Thomas Godby.

SYMON SYMONS, 900 acs. Nansemund Co., Aug. 5, 1647, Page 125. On the N. W. side of Nansemund River. By assignment of 2 former grants from Mr. Thomas Hill, being granted unto John Hill, dec'd. & assigned by his Admr. the sd. Thomas Hill. 300 acs. residue for trans. of 6 pers: Nicho. Smith, Wm. Jones, Hugh Age, Tho. Symker (?), Edward Wood, Tho. Seawell.

Macaro

JOHN ROBINS, 2,000 acs. in Mockjack bay, at mouth of Sedgey Cr., Sept. 24, 1645, Page 43. Due by former patent & assignment from Capt. William Brocus.

EDWARD MAJOR, 300 acs. Warwick Co., Sept. 24, 1645, Page 43. W. upon land of John Salford, now in occupation of Thomas Falkener, adj. Thomas Godby. Due for trans. of 6 pers. Sd. land formerly granted to Pharoah Flinton, Giles Allington & William Bentley, (individually) & by them deserted.

CAPT. THOMAS BERNARD, 300 acs. on the Southerly side of Warwick River, Sept. 24, 1645, Page 44. Abutting E. upon Lt. Gilbert Peppett, towards the church there *arrected* & built, & bet. Colstones Is. & Cedar Is. Due for trans. of 6 pers. Formerly granted to Robert Poole but being deserted is now granted unted sd. Bernard according to the custom of the country.

MR. PETER WALKER, 150 acs. Northampton Co., Page 44. (Not dated). S. E. upon old plantation Cr., along the back of the mayne bay. Trans. of 3 pers. 140 acs. formerly granted unto John Blore, dec'd. & by him deserted.

RADULPH HUNT, 300 acs. Warwick Co., Nov. 28, 1645, Page 45. Beg. at the Myles End of a place called the Common Garden house, S. E. towards land of Mr. Wetheasbye & N. upon land commonly called Thomas Watts his Plantation. Trans. of 6 pers.

RALPH BARLOWE, Merchant, 150 acs. Eliz. Citty Co., Mar. 18, 1645, Page 45. E. upon Richard Bolton, W. upon great swamp parting same from land of John Powell. Due by purchase from the lawfull Atty. of Capt. William Tucker to whom it was granted Sept. 20, 1624.

THOMAS HILL, 600 acs. James Citty Co., Oct. 10, 1645, Page 45. Lyeing at the Rich Neck, part of same adj. Francis Peale & the Palisadoes. Due by purchase from Richard Kemp, being part of a 1,200 acr. patent purchased by Kemp of George Menefie.

WILLIAM DAYNES, 400 acs. Lower Norf. Co., Apr. 26, 1646, Page 46. Upon Ewd. side the mouth of Bullock Cr., running near the main river. Due for trans. of: William Deynes, Phillis his wife, Richard Clerke, Joane Russell, Michael Webb, Abdala Moore, Hamurr Amore, John Branch.

WILLIAM STOREY, 200 acs. Up. Norf. Co., Nov. 20, 1645, Page 47. Upon Ewd. side of the N. W. br. of Nansimond Riv. about 4 mi. up the br., bet. Thomas Emarson & Francis Maulden. Trans. of: Tho. Bayley, Wm. Story, John Scull, Harbor Kogan.

RICHARD CLARKE, 1½ acs. in James Island, near the frigget, June 5, 1646. Page 47. The ½ acr. formerly granted to William Chapman & purchased by Clarke.

RICHARD BARTLETT, 200 acs. Up. Norf. Co., Sept. 27, 1645, Page 48. Lyeing at the head of Chuckatucke, adj. Humphrey Scowen, & Peter Rey. Formerly granted to Bartlett & Henry Bradley by order of Court at James Citty dated Oct. 5, 1643, with this proviser: that it be not to the prejudice of any former grant and tha: they build a mill upon same. Bradley surrendered his moiety to sd. Bartlett, to whom it is due for his per. adv. & trans. of 3 pers.

Lease of 70 acs. for 21 yrs. & confirmation of former patent for 1,090 acs. unto Sir William Berkeley, Govr., in right of trans. of 22 pers. Sd. 1,090 acs. adj. Robert Wetherell & William Edwards, E. upon Powhetan, S. S. E. upon land belonging to the place of Governour, W. towards Capt. Freeman, W. S. W. upon Chickahominie path. Corrected survey made by James Cockett & John Senier. Grant signed by: John West, Richard Kemp, Samll. Matthews, W. Brocas, Tho. Pettid, Henry Brown, Hum. Higginson, Richard Townstend, Members of Councill. The names of the persons upon which the within mentioned land containing 1,090 acs., is due was procured in court the 6th day of

333.3
N394ca
pt 6

Vol. I. No. 6

Cavaliers and Pioneers

A CALENDAR OF VIRGINIA LAND GRANTS 1623 - 1800

COMPILED BY
NELL M. NUGENT
RICHMOND, VA.

Press of The Dietz Printing Co., Richmond, Va.

he Virginia magazine of history and biography - Pages 6, 7 http://www.archive.org/bookreader/print.php?id=virginiamagazine28v...

At this Court Mr. George Keth, minister, did promise on his going down to Kecaughtan (uppon an assurance made unto him from Thomas Godby for 200lb of Tobacco to be paid the last of October next ensueing) to seale and deliver unto the said Thomas Godby, one bill of sale of one hundred acres of land to him and ye said Thomas Godby and his heires and assignes forever, being the divident of the said George Keth & lying & abutting next unto ye Gleab land at Elizabeth Citty.

It is ordered that Left. Giles Allington shal have a com-'ission of Administration uppon the whole estate of Caleb Page, deceased, the 2th of Aprill last past and that the said Giles Allington doe put in securitie to the Court to deliver of an Account and surrender the said estate when it shall be lawfully required. And Robert Adams of Martin's Hundred hath offered to be bound w'th the said Giles Allington for ye same.

Lt. Giles Allington sworne and examined sayeth that Caleb Page on Sunday last the day before his death said these wordes before divers yt were then p'sent: Neighbours bear witnes that I give unto my man Henry Hart two yeares of his time.

[125]

Whereas by an Act made at the Quarter Court in October there was a proclamation published to forbid any person of what qualitie soever to buy any com'odities aboard any shipp uppon the penaltie of 500 l. of Tobacco and the said com'odities or the value of the same, it is at this Court thought good to mitigate the sayd fine being too extreme, and now further ordered that every one yt shall offend as aforesaid in buying of any com'odities aboard any shipp shall forfeit one hundred weight of Tobacco and the saide

Virginia or elsewhere, after some legacies, was to be divided into two parts. One part to go to the children of Sir William Throckmorton, knight and baronet, deceased, and William Sanborne, and the other part to her friends and executors, Mr. Richard Hamby and Mr. William Shrimpton. Lady Dale was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Throckmorton, and married Sir Thos. Dale in 1611.

of 2 8/8/2010 10:15 AM

he Virginia magazine of history and biography - Pages n11, n12 http://www.archive.org/bookreader/print.php?id=virginiamagazine28v...

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

VOL. XXXVIII JANUARY, 1920 No. 1

MINUTES OF THE COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT, 1622-1629.

From the Originals in the Library of Congress.

(Continued.)

Oathes taken before S'r George Yeardley, Knight Etc. & Mr. Wiliam Clayborne, Secret. on the 16th day of March 1626.

John Wayne sworne & examined sayth that twoe weekes before their arrivall in this river in the ship called The Plantation ther was a falling out between Thomas Hitall & Thomas Lawley, wheruppon Robt. Cooke interposed himselfe & towld the s'd Lawley he would not suffer him to abuse any of his mates, upon w'ch the fell to words & the s'd Cooke tooke the s'd Lawley by the coller & thrust him from him, & settled him upon a chest that was nere to him & soe this deponent forthw'th p'ted them & saith that there was noe other blowes betweene them, nor did the s'd Cooke set his fiste or his knee upon the s'd Lawley's brest or offered him any further violence whatsoever, & further this deponent saith that he never saw the s'd Lawley at any

of 2 8/8/2010 10:17 AM

The Virginia magazine of history and biography - Pages 4, 5 http://www.archive.org/bookreader/print.php?id=virginiamagazine28v...

tyme to spitt blowd nor ever heard him complayne of any hurt that he had receaved by means of the s'd Cooke.

Christopher Cutler sworne & examined sayth & affirmeth in all poynts as John Wayne aboves'd.

Edward Gaven, aged 38 years, sworne & examined sayth that about a monethe agoe in his going up w'th Thomas Lawley to his plantacon stayed for the tyde over nyght at Capt. Martyns. The tyde being come he called for his people to come abourd & spying the s'd Thomas Lawley to be behind he demanded of him why he would not go as fast as the rest, the s'd Lawley answered while he was aboard the shipp called the Plantacon ther was one gave him a blowe w'th his elbowe one his brest w'ch hath made me ever since then such a payne that it greaves me to goe & I can scarce fetch my breath, soe they went into the boate & the next day after arrived at the Shirley hundred & the where the s'd Lawley fell very sicke & being not able of himself to come out his bed this deponent helping him, the sayd Lawley sayd these words Oh Lord Master the blowe that Hobin gave me will surely be my deth, & then when one q'rter of an hower after he departed this life, this deponent sayth further that the sayd Lawleys brest after he was dead, seemed blacker than any other p'te of his body, this deponent sayth alsoe that he never saw the s'd Lawley at any tyme to spit blowd neither did ever hear him the s'd Lawley complain of spiting blowd.

John Fitz Humphreys aged 23 years sworne & examined sayth that about a fortnight before they made the land in the ship The Plantacon one Robt. Cooke and Thomas Lawley squabled aboard the shipp & were ready to fall by the eares wheruppon divers caled to this deponent & willed him to come & p't them,but before he came they were p'ted & stod wrangling & squabling together & suddenly after being in goeing to bed the s'd Lawley complayned to this deponent that his brest was very sore & sayd that Robert Cooke tripping up his heeles fell upon him w'th his kne upon his brest & the next morning the s'd Lawley shewed

of 2 8/8/2010 10:17 AM

The Virginia magazine of history and biography - Pages 4, 5 http://www.archive.org/bookreader/print.php?id=virginiamagazine28v...

this deponent his brest wch he sayth was very black at that tyme & sayth that that day the s'd Lawley did spitt blowd & divers tymes after before he dyed in this deponts syght. This depont sayth that he willed the s'd Lawley the next day after he complayned to him to tell their Master of yt but Lawley answered he would not troble the M'r, he willed him to tell the Chirurgeon of yt that he might have some remedy for it; but he answered, I have had already something of the Chirurgeon for my ague, & calls to me for a note under my hand for yt, & I am loth to put my M'r to any more charges, & I will take noe more of his medicines. This deponent fourther sayth that the s'd Lawley being very sick at Sherly hundred often said both to him & others that the blow w'ch he had abourd the ship would kill him.

A Court at James Citty the 26th of March 1627, being p'sent

S'r George Yeardley, Knt., Govern'or Etc.
Mr. Doctor Pott
Capt. Smyth
Mr. Claybourne

At this Court Capt. Wilcoxes (1) made a request to have 500 acres of land granted unto him on the Eastern shoare uppon the old plantation creeke abutting on the Northeast uppon the land of John Blower, unto w'ch the Court hath condescended in favor to the said Capt. Wilcoxe & that he may not be unfurnished of ground to plant his servants uppon, w'ch he hath now brought over in the good shipp called the Plantation, provided that the said Capt. Wilcoxe doe as soon as may he make proofe that the said five hundred acres shall be due him by the transportation of the said servants or some of them or by any other way or means.

(1) Captain John Wilcox came to Va. in 1620 and was a Burgess in 1623. His will stating that he was formerly of Plymouth, England, was proved June, 1628. See this Magazine 11, 77. 78.

2 of 2 8/8/2010 10:17 AM

The Virginia magazine of history and biography - Pages 6, 7 http://www.archive.org/bookreader/print.php?id=virginiamagazine28v...

Quarter Court

A Court at James Citty the 3th of Aprill 1627, being present:

S'r George Yeardley, Knt., Governor Etc.

Capt. West
Doctor Pott
Capt. Smyth
Capt. Mathews
Mr. Secretary
Capt. Tucker
Mr. ffarrar

It is ordered that Mr. Jonas Stockden, Minister & Mr. Francis Chamberlaine doe w'thin fifteene dayes after ye date herof give a securitie unto ye Governor for the paiment of fiftene hundred sixtie and five pounds of principall merchantable Tobacco in leafe stript for the use of S'r Francis Wyatt, Knt., to be paid at or before the 20th day of November next ensuing at the Stores at James Citty uppon the forfeiture of three thousand one hundred and thirty waight of the principall Tobacco

At this Court was delivered in the last will & Testament of Thomas Dunthorne, deceased, and proved to be the true will of the s'd Tho Dunthorne by ye oath of Jonas Stockden, minister, and that the s'd Thomas Dunthorne was at the making thereof in perfect sense and memorye

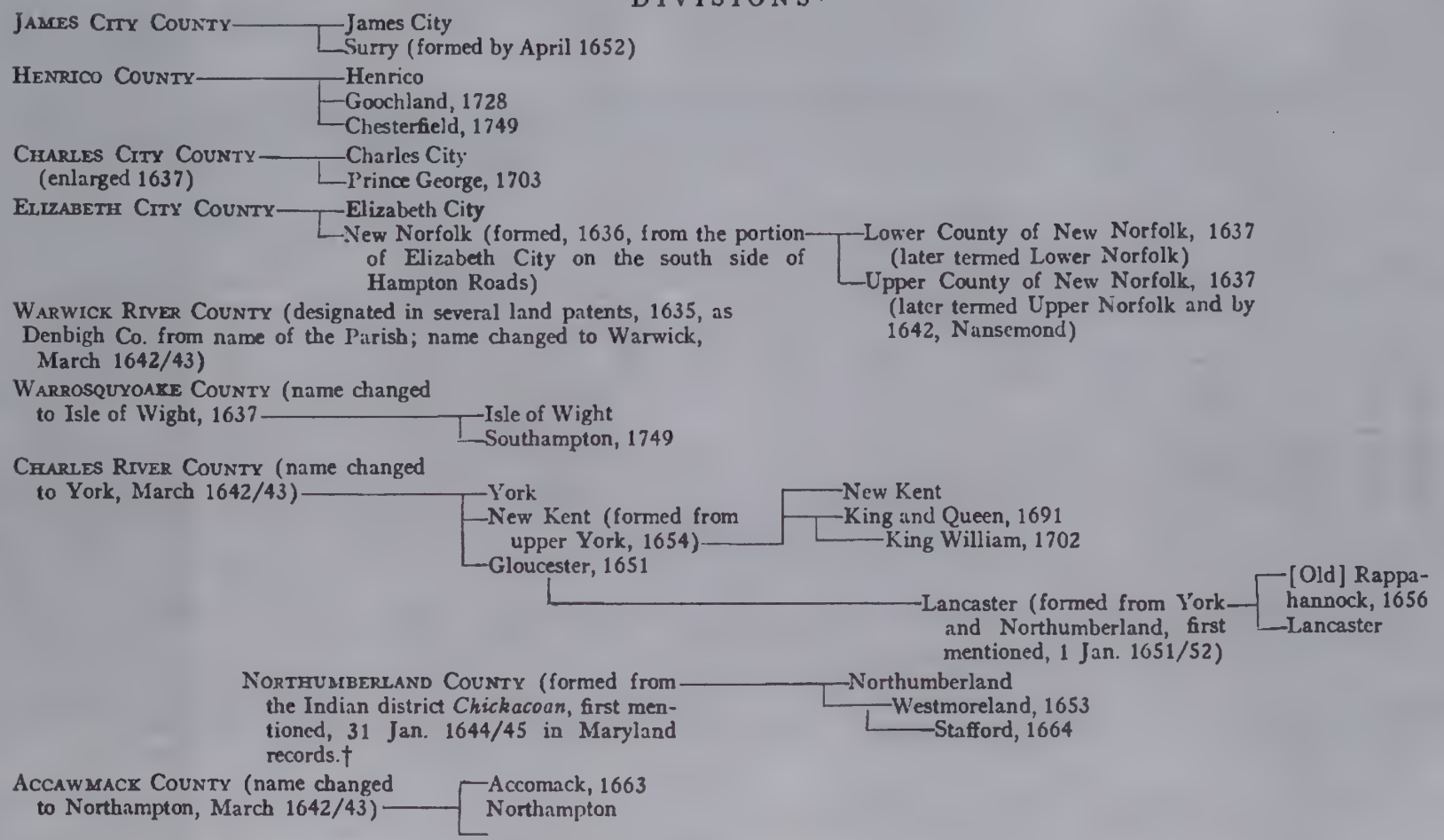
At this Court Mr. Harmer delivered uppon his oath unto Will'm Hambry an account of all the goodes and estate of the Lady Dale (2) both of cattle, Tobacco, corne, and of whatsoever hath remained in his Custody since the time that the said Mr. Harmer received the same from Mr. Henry Watkins.

(2) Sir Thomas Dale, in his will proved Jan. 15, 1620, left his whole estate to his wife, Dame Elizabeth Dale. Her will was dated July 6, 1640, and proved Dec. 2, 1640. Her debts were to be paid out of her estate in the hands of the East India Company and her estate in Virginia. She gave her niece, Mrs Dorothy Throckmorton 500 acres in Virginia, with the appurtenances. To Edward Hamby, son of Mr. Richard Hamby, all her land in Charles Hundred in Virginia, with the appurtenances. All the remainder of her estate in

of 2 8/8/2010 10:15 AM

EIGHT ORIGINAL SHIRES (COUNTIES) CREATED 1634

DIVISIONS*


James City County
James City
Surry (formed by April 1652)
Henrico County
Henrico
Goochland, 1728
Chesterfield, 1749
Charles City County (enlarged 1637)
Charles City
Prince George, 1703
Elizabeth City County
Elizabeth City
New Norfolk (formed, 1636, from the portion of Elizabeth City on the south side of Hampton Roads)
Lower County of New Norfolk, 1637 (later termed Lower Norfolk)
Upper County of New Norfolk, 1637 (later termed Upper Norfolk and by 1642, Nansemond)
Warwick River County (designated in several land patents, 1635, as Denbigh Co. from name of the Parish; name changed to Warwick, March 1642/43)
Warrosquyoake County (name changed to Isle of Wight, 1637
Isle of Wight
Southampton, 1749
Charles River County (name changed to York, March 1642/43)
York
New Kent (formed from upper York, 1654)
New Kent
King and Queen, 1691
King William, 1702
Gloucester, 1651
Lancaster (formed from York and Northumberland, first mentioned, 1 Jan. 1651/52)
[Old] Rappahannock, 1656
Lancaster
Northumberland County (formed from the Indian district Chickacoan, first mentioned, 31 Jan. 1644/45 in Maryland records.†
Northumberland
Westmoreland, 1653
Stafford, 1664
Accawmack County (name changed to Northampton, March 1642/43)
Accomack, 1663
Northampton

* See Morgan Poitaux Robinson, "Virginia Counties," *Bulletin #9 of the Virginia State Library*.

† See TRUSSELL p. 337

...RS

...g 16, 1624. Page 18. Eliz. ...ut two miles below Blunt ...w. upon Waters Cr., adj. land ...s Ibbotson. Due for trans. out ...f Flw. Bryan, in the Bona ...20, & William Arnall, in the ... 1621. 3 servants, whose ...e defrayed to Mr. Thomas

...ARD TREE, 50 acres Aug. 14, ...age 19. Carpenter, of James ...o came to this country with Abraham Percye, Capt Mer... the George, as a free man. ...s Grindall & Richard Craven, ...wd. & Nwd neare unto the ...Indians to Hook point &c. His devdt.

...RICE TOMPSON, 150 acres, ...h 1621. Page 20. Gent. ...interr, who first having trans. out of England has remained ...ars in this country. Bet. New... & Blunt Point. 100 acs. for ...of George Tompson & John ...ge out of England & 50 acs ...own per adv.

...N SALFORD, of Kiccoughtan, ...Corp of Eliz. City, Yeoman, 1 ...624. p. 21. 100 acs. between ...point & Newport News abutting ...upon land of Morris Tompson ...on land of Pharoah Flinton &c. ...and descend as herre unto Sarah ...his sister, dec'd, an Ancient ...s being due for her personal ...

...AROAH FLINTON, Gent. an ...t Planter of Kiccoughton. 150 ...Corp of Eliz. City. Dec 1, 1624 ...bet. Newport News & Blunt ...adj. John Salford & Mr Giles ...on. Due for his personal right ...trans. out of England & Hardy who came in the Margarett and ...1623.

GILES ALLINGTON, Gent., of ...ughtan in the Corp. of Eliz. City, ...Ancient Planter. 100 acs. 1 Dec. ...p. 23. Bet. Newport Newes & ...point abutting Wwd upon land of Pharoah Flinton &c. unto land of William Bentley &c. His first devdt.

WILLIAM BENTLEY, 50 acres, Dec. 1, 1624, Page 24. In the Corp. of Elizabeth City, a new planter who came to this country at his own charges in the Jacob in 1624. As his first divident, between Newport News & Blunt Point, adj. Giles Allington & Thos. Godbye.

THOMAS GODbYE, of Kiccoughtan, in the Corp. of Eliz. City, Yeoman & ... Ancient Planter, 1 Dec 1624, p. ... 100 acs. bet. Newport Newes & Blunt Pt. abutting Wwd. upon land of William Bentley &c. For his first per. devdt.

JOHN TAYLOR, of Newport Newes ... & Ancient Planter, 50 acs., being one halfe of his first devdt. in the Parish of Kiccoughtan in the Corp of Eliz. City, 20 Sept 1624, p. 26. Ewd. upon land of John Powell. Wwd. upon a swamp limiting the same from the land of Francis Michaell, Swd. upon the greate river & Nwd. upon the maine land. Note: This patent resigned in Court 28 Nov. 1635 & his whole devdt. for his owne person, being an old planter, 100 acs. was granted him to take it up where hee shall find convenient; 50 acs. more granted for his wife Rebecca Ravening, whoe came in the Bonny Bess about 1625 "and as hee saith paid her owne passage which hee is to make proofe of."

JOHN POWELL of Newporte Newes, Yeoman & Ancient Planter. 150 acs within the Corp. of Eliz City, 20 Sept. 1624, p. 27. Ewd upon a greate Sw. parting it from land of Capt William Tucker, Wwd. upon land of John Taylor &c. 100 acs in his owne per right & 50 for his servant Thomas Powell (or Pownell) whome he bought of Capt Richard Stagg and "hee came alsoe in the Mary Providence, 1623."

CAPT WILLIAM TUCKER now Commander of Kiccoughton, 150 acs within the Corp. of Eliz. City, 20 Sept. 1624, p. 28. Ewd. upon land of Richard Boulton Wwd upon a great Sw. parting it from land of John Powell &c. For his first devdt., & trans. out of England at his owne charges of Georg Tompson, Paule Tompson & William Tompson "his wives bretheren."

ROBERT SALFORD, Yeoman, of Kiccoughtan, in the Corp. of Eliz. City, 100 acs. 20 Sept. 1624, p. 30. "For terme of his life and the Revertion to John Salford his sonn after his decease" &c. Lying within the mouth of Salfords Cr. bounded Ely. by the maine br. parting it from land of Miles Prickett, Wly. by land of the sd. Robert his father, &c., which land he claymeth in the right of his wife Joane, dec'd., an Ancient planter, by the Curtisye of England during his lifetime & afterwards to descend unto the sd. John, his sonn by the sd. Joane.

JOHN BUSH, of Kiccoughtan, 300 acres, Dec 1, 1624, Page 31. Gent., who came to this country in the Neptune in 1618. Lying within the parish of Kiccoughtan in Elizabeth City Corp., adj. Lt. Albino Lupo, Wm. Julian & Wm. Prickett. For the trans. out of England of his wife, Elizabeth, his 2 children Elizabeth & Mary, who all came in the Guift in 1619, and 100 acs. for trans. of 2 servts Thomas Hand and Wm. Parker, in the Charles in 1621.

WILLIAM JULIAN, 150 acres, p. 32, Sept. 20, 1624. Yeoman & ancient planter, of Kiccoughtan, Eliz. City. His first dividend, adj. John Bush. For his own personal right and trans. out of England of Nicholas Abbott who came in the William & Thomas in 1621.

LIEUT ALBIANO LUPO, 550 acres, Sept. 1, 1624. Page 33. Gent., and ancient planter of Kiccoughtan in the corporation of Elizabeth City. By a small branch dividing this from the land of his wife Elizabeth Lupo, next land of John Bush. For his personal adventure and the trans. out of England of 5 Servts. John Shamblen & John Hayes who came in the George in 1617, Hester Wheeler in the George in 1619, Daniel Palmer in the Warwick in 1621, whose passage he defrayed unto John Downham, of the parish of Kiccoughtan, &

JOHN JOHNSON, Yeoman, and ancient planter of James City, 100 acres, Jan. 12, 1624, p. 15. His first personal divident, whereof 15 acs. is situated on E. side of the island towards Ensigne Wm. Spencer, dec'd., Wwd. upon a marsh neare adj., Nwd. upon the backe river, etc. & 85 acs. Swd. upon a small br. of Archers Hope Cr. parting the same from the maine devdt. of Ensigne William Spencer, Nwd. upon another br. of sd. Cr., Ewd. upon Archers Hope Cr. & Wwd. upon a swamp on the back of sd. land. Fee Rent: 1 Shill. for every 50 acs. Note: The former pattent granted by Sir Georg Yeardly is to bee accounted void.

GEORG SANDYS, ESQR. & Treas. of Va., 400 acs. in the precincts of Archers Hope in the Corporation of James Citty, 4 Dec. 1624, p. 16. Abutting Wwd. upon land of Lt. John Jefferson, Ewd. upon the ponds deviding it from land of Martins hundred, Swd. upon the maine river & Nwd. upon the maine land. 50 acs. for his personal adventure in the George in 1621 & 350 acs. for trans. of 7 servants: Phoebus Hopkins, Edward Eastwood, Martin Turner, John Stone, whoe came with him in the said Georg, & John Needham, Thomas Knowler, & Henry Wood whoe came from the Sumer Islands in the Tyger in 1621. Fee Rent: 1 Shill. for every 50 acs. yearly etc.

JOHN BAINHAM, 300 acres, Dec. 1, 1624, Page 17. Gent., of Kiccoughtan, in Eliz. City Corp., as his first devident. About 3 miles up the main creek between Haxoms Gaole and Blunt Point, adj. Capt. Samuel Mathews & Wm. Clayborne. 100 acs. due for the trans. of John Bainham, his son, deceased, who came in the Charles in 1621, & Robt. Draper, in the Jacob in 1624; 200 acs. for trans. of 4 servants: John Hogskins, John Mott, Sr., John Mott, Jr. and John Dansye, Jr., son of John Dansye, dec'd., in the George in 1621, at the cost of Mr. Georg Sandys. Note: This pattent renewed in the name of Thomas Taylor 23 Oct. 1643 & 50 acs. added. Test: Sam. Abbot, Clk.

EDWARD WATERS, Gent., 100 acres, Aug. 14, 1624, Page 18. Eliz. City, about two miles below Blunt Point, Edw. upon Waters Cr., adj. land of Peircivall Ibbison. Due for trans. out of England of Edw. Bryan, in the Bona Nova, 1620, & William Arnall, in the Seaflower, 1621, 2 servants, whose passage he defrayed to Mr. Thomas Hamor.

RICHARD TREE, 50 acres, Aug. 14, 1624, Page 19. Carpenter, of James City, who came to this country with Master Abraham Percye, Cape Merchant, in the George, as a free man. Adj. Edw. Grindall & Richard Craven, etc., Wwd. & Nwd. neare unto the highway leading to black point &c. His first per. devdt.

MAURICE TOMPSON, 150 acres, 4 March 1621, Page 20. Gent., a new planter, who first having trans. himself out of England has remained now 4 years in this country. Bet. Newport News & Blunt Point. 100 acs. for trans. of: Georg Tompson & John Bembridge, out of England & 50 acs. for his own per. adv.

JOHN SALFORD, of Kiccoughtan, in the Corp. of Eliz. Citty, Yeoman, 1 Dec. 1624, p. 21. 100 acs. between Blunt point & Newport News, abutting Wwd. upon land of Morris Tompson &c., unto land of Pharoah Flinton &c. Said land claimed as heire unto Sarah Salford, his sister, dec'd., an Ancient Planter, as being due for her personal devident.

PHAROAH FLINTON, Gent., an Ancient Planter of Kiccoughton, 150 in the Corp of Eliz. City, Dec. 1, 1624, p. 22. Bet. Newport News & Blunt Point, adj. John Salford & Lt Giles Allington. Due for his personal right and for trans. out of England of Hugh Hall, who came in the Margarett and John in 1623.

LT. GILES ALLINGTON, Gent., of Kiccoughtan in the Corp. of Eliz. Citty, an Ancient Planter, 100 acs. 1 Dec. 1624, p. 23. Bet. Newport Newes & Blunt point, abutting Wwd. upon land

CAVALIERS AND PIONEERS

Abstracts of
Virginia Land Patents and Grants
1623-1800

IN FIVE VOLUMES

Abstracted and Indexed by
NELL MARION NUGENT
VIRGINIA LAND OFFICE
RICHMOND, VA.

Introduction by
ROBERT ARMISTEAD STEWART, PH.D.

Patroness
AGNES BERNADINE SITTERDING

VOLUME ONE

RICHMOND, VA.:
PRESS OF THE DIETZ PRINTING CO.
1934

SON HIS MUSTER

John and Francis 1613
argett and John 1622
nia

ERVANTS

he *Marmaducke* 1621
1 the *Marmaducke* 1621
the *furtherance* 1622
Dutie 1619
e *Margett and John* 1622
ouses, 3. ARMES: peeces, 6; pistoles, 2; swords,

INTON HIS MUSTER

the *Elzabeth* 1612
ie *Elzabeth* 1612
n the *Jacob* 1624

SERVANTS

in the *Marget and John* 1622

l 20 in the *Jacob* 1624
n the *Swan* 1624
s; fish, 200 cr; house, 1; boate, 1. ARMES: Peeces, 7;
1; Coate, 1; powder, 8 lb; lead, 60 lb.

IGHT AND *FRANCIS HUFF*
'HEIRE MUSTER

the *Swan* 1624
1 the *Tryall* 1610
ls. ARMES: peeces, 2; Sword, 1; powder, 6 lb; lead,

OHN *CHISMAN* HIS MUSTER

in the *flyinge hart* 1621
22 in the *Providence* 1623
oles. house, 1 ARMES: peeces, 6; swords, 2; Armor, 3;

MAS SPILMAN HIS MUSTER

l 24 in the *George* 1616

HANNA SPILMAN aged 23 in the *Bona Nova* 1620
ELIZABETH HILL borne in Virginia

SERVANTS

ROBART BROWNE aged 25 in the *Marygould* 1618
REBECCA BROWNE aged 24 in the *Southampton* 1623
THOMAS PARRISH aged 26 in the *Charity* 1622
JOHN HARRIS aged 21 in the *Jacob* 1624.

PROVISION: Corne, 16 barreles; Swine, 2; houses, 2; pallizado, 1; boate, 1. ARMES: peeces, 10; swords, 2; Coates of male, 4; powder, 10 lb; lead, 100 ct.

OLIVER JINKINES HIS MUSTER

OLIVER JINKINES aged 30 in the *mary James* 1610
JOANE JINKINES aged 26 in the *George* 1617
ALEXANDER JINKINES borne in Virginia

PROVISION: Corne, 6 busheles. ARMES: peeces, 1; Sword, 1; lead, 10 lb.

[48]

Elzabeth
Cittie

WILLIAM GAYNE AND ROBART NEWMAN THEIRE MUSTER

ROBART NEWMAN aged 25 in the *Neptune* 1618
WILLIAM GAYNE aged 36 in the *Bona Nova* 1620
JOHN TAYLOR aged 34 in the *Swan* 1610
REBECCA TAYLOR aged 22 in the *Margett and John* 1623
JOHN COKER aged 20
RICHARD PACKE aged 23 in the *Warwick* 1621
ABRAHAM AVELIN aged 23
ARTHUR AVELIN aged 26
} in the *Elzabeth* 1620

PROVISION: Corne, 10 barreles; Fish, 200 ct; houses, 1. ARMES: peeces, 5; swords, 2; Coate of male, 1; powder, 2 lb; lead, 30 lb.

THOMAS GODBY HIS MUSTER

THOMAS GODBY aged 38 in the *Deliverance* 1608
JOANE GODBY aged 42 in the *Flyinge Hart* 1621
JOHN CURTIS aged 22 in the *Flyinge Hart* 1621
CHRISTOPHER SMITH aged 23 in the *Returne* 1624

PROVISION: Corne, 7 barreles; Fish, 200 ct. ARMES: peeces, 3; Swords, 3; Armor, 3; powder, 1 lb; lead, 20 lb.

MR *EDWARD WATERS* HIS MUSTER

EDWARD WATERS aged 40 in the *Patience* 1608
GRACE WATERS aged 21 in the *Diana* 1618

7 Feb 1624/25

Muster Search Results

Muster Record

Name: Thomas Godby
Muster: Godby Thomas
Status: head
Location: Elzabeth Cittie
Corporation: Elzabeth Cittie
Age: 38
Ship: Delivance
Date of Arrival: 1608
Notes:

Arms Records

Powder: 1 pound
Lead: 20 pound
Shot: 0
Lead & Bullets: 0
Lead & Shot: 0
Shot & Bullets: 0
Piece: 3
Piece Fixed: 0
Piece Serviceable: 0
Pistol: 0
Armor: 1
Armor Complete: 0
Coat of Mail: 0
Coat of Steel: 0
Buff Coat: 0
Quilted Coat: 0
Coat of Plate: 0
Coat: 0
Head Piece: 0
Sword: 3
Snaphance: 0
Petronel: 0
Murderer: 0
Fauconett: 0
Jacket: 0
Ordnance: 0
Matchcocke: 0
Jack: 0
Corslet: 0
Chamber: 0
Target: 0

Building Records

Boats: 0
Canoes: 0
House: 0
Storehouse: 0
Tobacco House: 0
Windmill: 0
Palisade: 0
Fort: 0
Notes:

Food & Livestock Records

Corn: 7 barrel
Corn & Peas: 0
Peas: 0
Beans: 0
Peas & Beans: 0
English Wheat: 0
Engligh Meal: 0
Meal: 0
Oatmeal: 0
Oatmeal & Peas: 0
Dry Fish: 200 number
Wet Fish: 0
Biscuits: 0
Bacon Flitches:
Notes:

Cattle: 0
Neat Cattle: 0
Goat: 0
Kid: 0
Swine: 0
Pig: 0
Sow: 0
Poultry: 0
Notes:

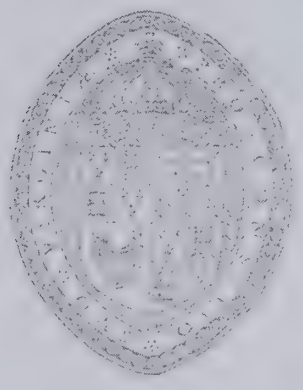
Roll of Matches: 0
Notes:

Explanation of Arms and Munitions

Showing record 1 of 1

Adventurers of Purse and Person *VIRGINIA* 1607–1624/5

Revised and Edited by
Virginia M. Meyer (1974–1981)
John Frederick Dorman, F.A.S.G.
(1981–1987)



published by
Order of First Families of Virginia, 1607–1624/5
third edition
1987

MUSTERS

HANNA SPILMAN aged 23 in the *Bona Nova* 1620
ELIZABETH HILL borne in Virginia

SERVANTS

ROBART BROWNE aged 25 in the *Marygould* 1618
REBECCA BROWNE aged 24 in the *Southampton* 1623
THOMAS PARRISH aged 26 in the *Charity* 1622
JOHN HARRIS aged 21 in the *Jacob* 1624.

PROVISION: Corne, 16 barreles; Swine, 2; houses, 2; pallizado, 1; boate, 1. ARMES: peeces, 10; swords, 2; Coates of male, 4; powder, 10 lb; lead, 100 ct.

OLIVER JINKINES HIS MUSTER

OLIVER JINKINES aged 30 in the *mary James* 1610
JOANE JINKINES aged 26 in the *George* 1617
ALEXANDER JINKINES borne in Virginia

PROVISION: Corne, 6 busheles. ARMES: peeces, 1; Sword, 1; lead, 10 lb.

[48]

Elzabeth
Cittie

WILLIAM GAYNE AND *ROBART NEWMAN* THEIRE MUSTER

ROBART NEWMAN aged 25 in the *Neptune* 1618
WILLIAM GAYNE aged 36 in the *Bona Nova* 1620
JOHN TAYLOR aged 34 in the *Swan* 1610
REBECCA TAYLOR aged 22 in the *Margett and John* 1623
JOHN COKER aged 20
RICHARD PACKE aged 23 in the *Warwick* 1621
ABRAHAM AVELIN aged 23
ARTHUR AVELIN aged 26
} in the *Elzabeth* 1620

PROVISION: Corne, 10 barreles; Fish, 200 ct; houses, 1. ARMES: peeces, 5; swords, 2; Coate of male, 1; powder, 2 lb; lead, 40 lb.

THOMAS GODBY HIS MUSTER

THOMAS GODBY aged 38 in the *Delivrance* 1608
JOANE GODBY aged 42 in the *Flyinge Hart* 1621
JOHN CURTIS aged 22 in the *Flyinge Hart* 1621
CHRISTOPHER SMITH aged 23 in the *Returne* 1624

PROVISION: Corne, 7 barreles; Fish, 200 ct. ARMES: peeces, 3; Swords, 3; Armor, 1; powder, 1 lb; lead, 20 lb.

MR *EDWARD WATERS* HIS MUSTER

EDWARD WATERS aged 40 in the *Patience* 1608
GRACE WATERS aged 21 in the *Diana* 1618

Muster Search Results

Showing records 1 to 1 (1 total)

Name	Muster	Status	Location	Corporation	Age	Ship	Date of Arrival	Muster Date	Notes
Thomas Godby	Godby Thomas	head	Elzabeth Cittie	Elzabeth Cittie	38	Delivance	1608	7 February 1624/5	

Blunt point

Mr Wm Claybourne	500 Acres by order of Court	
John Baynham—	300 by pattent	
Capt Hamor—	500 by order of Court	
Gilbert Peppett	50 planted	by pattent
ffrancis Gifford	50 planted	
Capt Mathews his divident by order of Court planted		
Thomas Hethersall	200 acres	by Pattent
Cornelious May	100	
Richard Craven	150	
Rich: Tree	50	
Richard Domelawe	150	
Perciuall Ibbison	50	
Edward Watters	100	

belowe Blunt point

Capt Jo: Hurleson	100 Acres	by pattent
Robert Hutchins	100	
John Southerne	40	
Sir ffrancis Wyatt	500 by order of Court	
Morrice Thompson	150	by Pattent
John Salford	100	
Pharrow fflinton	150	
Leift: Giles Allington	100	
Wm Bently	50	
Thomas Godby	100	

[74a] The Corporacon of Elizabeth Citty

New ports-newes	1300 Acres planted	by Pattent
The Gleab Land	100 planted	
Mr Keyth	100 planted	
John Taylor	50 planted	
John Powell	150 planted	
Capt Wm Tuker	150	
Richard Bolton	050 acres claymed & planted	
John Salford	50 planted	by Pattent
Robert Salford	100 planted	
Robert Salford	100 planted	

Blunt point

M[r] W[m] Claybourne	500 Acres by order of Court	
John Baynham—	300 by pattent	
Capt Hamor—	500 by order of Court	
Gilbert Peppett	50 planted	by pattent
ffrancis Gifford	50 planted	
Capt Mathews his divident by order of Court planted		
Thomas Hethersall	200 acres	by Pattent
Cornelious May	100	
Richard Craven	150	
Rich: Tree	50	
Richard Domelawe	150	
Perciuall Ibbison	50	
Edward Watters	100	

belowe Blunt point

Capt Jo: Hurleson	100 Acres	by pattent
Robert Hutchins	100	
John Southerne	40	
Sir ffrancis Wyatt	500 by order of Court	
Morrice Thompson	150	by Pattent
John Salford	100	
Pharrow fflinton	150	
Leift: Giles Allington	100	
W[m] Bently	50	
Thomas Godby	100	

[74a] The Corporacon of Elizabeth Citty

New ports-newes	1300 Acres planted	by Pattent
The Gleab Land	100 planted	
M[r] Keyth	100 planted	
John Taylor	50 planted	
John Powell	150 planted	
Capt W[m] Tuker	150	
Richard Bolton	050 acres claymed & planted	
John Salford	50 planted	by Pattent
Robert Salford	100 planted	
Robert Salford	100 planted	

Records of the Virginia Company of London, Volume I-IV

Source Information

Record Url: http://interactive.ancestry.com/6551/4-GenRef-Rec-VA-Company-000575

Source Information: Ancestry.com. *Records of the Virginia Company of London, Volume I-IV* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2002.
Original data: Susan Myra Kingsbury, ed. *The Records of The Virginia Company of London. Vol. I-IV.* Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1906-1933.

THE RECORDS OF THE VIRGINIA COMPANY OF LONDON

VOLUME IV

DOCUMENTS, II

MINUTES

of the

COUNCIL

and

GENERAL COURT

of

COLONIAL VIRGINIA

1622-1632, 1670-1676

WITH NOTES AND EXCERPTS FROM ORIGINAL
COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT RECORDS,
INTO 1683, NOW LOST

Edited by
H. R. McILWAINE

RICHMOND, Virginia
MCMXXIV

the 5th Dye of *December* 1625

A COURTE held the 5th Dye of *December* 1625 beinge
pſent
St. *francis Wyatt* Knight Gouernor &c Capt *francis Weſt* Capt *Roger Smith*
Mr *Wm Cleybourne*

Nicholas Ree ſworne and Examined ſayeth, yt he remembreth at *Canada*, yt Mr *Weſtone* gave order to Mr *Nevell* not to deliuer Mr *Criſpe* his Tobacco, vnles he brought Mr *Wetheredge* to give ſecuritie yt Mr *Criſp* ſhould not Truck away any of his Tobacco in ye Country, but wether Mr *Weſtone* did abſolutely demande Mr *Wetheredge* ſhould give his bonde or to deliver it vppon his word this deponent doth not well remember

And further he ſayeth that being at *Dambrells Cove Jefferey Corniſh* came abourd the ſhip caled ye *Swan* and demanded this deponent, the cauſe of his brothers executione ſayinge yt [he] hath been told his brother was put to death wrongfully and yt he wold be revenged of them yt were ye occaſion of it.

And further ſayeth yt whilſt *Jeffery Corniſh* and this examinate were in talke, Mr *Nevell* cam in place and told ye ſaid *Jeffery Corniſh* yt he was at the tryall of his brother, and at his executione alſo, and that he could ſay more concerninge his execution then this deponent could doe, after wch this deponent was cald down into ye hold, ſo yt wt other Converſation was betwixt them concerninge that, (he knoweth not The ſaid *Corniſh* and *Nevell* remayninge vppon the deck talkinge together, and more he cannot depoſe,

John Giles ſworne and examined ſayeth, yt he hard *Jeffery Corniſh* ſwere and ſaie that he wold be the cauſe of the death of thoſe yt were ye cauſe of putting his brother to death, This deponent beinge abourde their owne ſhipp caled the *Swann*, And coming abourd another ſhipp ridinge hard by but yt *Edward Nevell* or another told ye ſaid *Corniſh* he was put to death wrongfully, he cannot ſay

Chriſtopher Kindlinge ſworne and examined ſayeth that being a ſhore at *Dambrells Cove* in *Canada Jeffery Corniſh* came vnto him and demanded of him wt he could ſay concerning his brother beinge put to death, ſayinge that ſome of ye *Swan* ſhould tell him yt his brother was put to death wrongfully & ſaid yt he would ſpend his blood for his brother to bee revenged of them yt did it, but this deponent aſkinge the ſaid *Corniſh* who told him ſoe, he refuſed to tell him, and more he cannot ſay.

Nicholas Hodges ſworne and examined ſayeth yt he harde Mr *Weſtone* ſay to *Nicholas Ree* at *Canada* yt vnles he would ſigne a releaſe vnto him, hee would putt his two men aſhore, and would nott bringe them to *Virginia*

It is ordered yt A warrant be made to cauſe Mr *Weſtone* to appeere [before] ye Gouernor and Counſell at *James Cyttie* one *mondye* the 12th of *december* and to bringe vp his pynnace wth him, yf winde and weather will ſerve, yf not, yt he do pſonally appeere himſelf, and his pynnace to come vpp after, And yt Mr *Criſpe* Mr *Newman* Mr *Nevell* *Thomas Godbie* and all others who have ought againſt or for Mr *Weſton* do appere heere the ſame dye Concerninge the buſines of ye *Swan* and yt Mr *Weſton* bring vpp Mr *Nevells* goodes in ye barke

It is ordered yt Liut *Barry* ſhall pay eight barrells of Corne to Mr *William Horwood*, for ye Compenyes dept wch is dew vnto him.

It is ordered yt Mr *Proctor* ſhall paye to Mr *Perry* in recompence of his ſhallopp wch was ſplitt by Mr *Proctors* meanes the ſome of fiftie pownde waught of good marchantable Tobacco, pſent payment

Peeter Bufery ſworne and examined ſaith yt comynge down in Mr *Peerſies* ſhallopp wth paſſengers [and ?] To [wo]o *Indians* ſlyed a duck ahead and ſpake to ye Company to take her vpp, and ye duck flew away, but ye ſhallop at that tyme ſhipt in noe water

Caleb

the ſd *Lawley* Complayned to this depoñt that his breſt was very ſore & ſayd that *Robert Cooke* tripping vp his heeles fell vpon him wth his kne vpon his breſt & the next morning the ſd *Lawley* ſhewed this depoñt his breſt wch he ſayth was very black at that tyme & ſayth that that day the ſd *Lawley* did ſpitt bloud & diuꝛ tymes after before he dyed in this depoñts ſight, this depoñt ſayth that he willed the ſd *Lawley* the next day after he complayned to him, to tell their Maſter of yt but *Lawley* anſwered he would not troble the Mr, he willed him to tell the Chirurgion of yt that he might haue ſome remedy for it but he anſwered, *I haue had alredy ſome thing of the Chirurgion for my ague, & he calls to me for a note vnder my hand for yt, & I am loth to put my Mr to any more charges, & I will take noe more of his medicines* this depoñt fourther ſaith that the ſd *Lawly* being very ſick at *Sherly hundred* often ſaid both to him & others that the blow wch he had aboard the ſhip would kill him.

26th of *March* 1627,

A COURT at *James Citty* the 26th of *March* 1627, being ꝑſent.

Sr *George Yeardley* Knt Gouernor &c. Mr. Doctor *Pott* Capt *Smyth* Mr. *Claybourne*.

At this Court Capt *John Wilcoxes* made a requeſt to haue 500 acres of land graunted vnto him on the *Eaſtern ſhoare* vppon the old plantation creeke, abutting on the Northeaſt vppon the land of *John Blower*; vnto wch, the Court hath condiſcended in fauor to the ſaid Capt *Wilcoxe* & that he may not be vnfurniſhed of ground to plant his ſeruants vppon, wch he hath now brought ouer in the good ſhipp called the *Plantation*, ꝓuided that the ſaid Capt *Wilcoxes* doe as ſoone as may be make proofe that the ſaid fiue hundred acres ſhalbe due vnto him by the tranſportion of the ſaid ſeruants or ſome of them, or by any other way or means.

QUARTER COURT
the 3th of *Aprill* 1627,

A COURT at *James Citty* the 3d of *Aprill* 1627, being ꝑſent

Sr *George Yeardley* Knt Governor &c. Capt *Weſt* Doctor *Pott* Capt *Smyth* Capt *Matheus* Mr *Secretary* Capt *Tucker* Mr *Farrar*.

It is ordered that Mr *Jonas Stockden* Miniſter & Mr. *ffrancis Chamberlaine* doe wthin fiftene dayes after yt date hereof giue in ſecuritie vnto yr Governor for the paiment of fiftene hundred ſixtie and fiue pounds of principall marchantable Tobacco in leaſe ſtript for the vſe of Sr *ffrancis Wyatt* Knt to be paid at or before the 25th day of *November* next enſueing at the Stores at *James Citty* vppon the forfeiture of three thouſand one hundred and thirty waight of the like principall Tobacco.

At this Court was deliuered in the laſt will & Teſtamt of *Thomas Dunthorne* deceaſed, and proued to be the true will of the ſaid *Tho: Dunthorne* by ye oath of *Jonas Stockden* miniſter, and that the ſd *Thomas Dunthorne* was at the making thereof in ꝑfect ſenſe and memorye.

At this Court Mr. *Harmar* deliuered vppon his oath vnto *Willm Hambey* an account of all the goodes and eſtate of the Lady *Dale* both of Cattle, Tobacco, corne, and of whatſoeuer hath remained in his Cuſtody ſince the time that he the ſaid Mr. *Harmar* receiued the ſame from Mr. *Henry Watkins*.

At this Court Mr. *George Keth* Miniſter did ꝓmiſe at his goeing downe to *Kecaughtan* (vppon an aſſurance made vnto him from *Thomas Godby* for 200l of Tobacco to be paid

the

the laſt of *October* next enſueing) to ſeale and deliuer vnto the ſaid *Thomas Godby*, one bill of ſale of one hundred acres of land, to him y^e ſaid *Thomas Godby* and his heires and Aſſignes forever, being the divident of the ſaid *George Keth* & lyeing & abutting next vnto ye Gleab-land at *Elizabeth Citty*.

It is ordered that Left *Giles Allington* ſhall haue a comiſſion of Adminiſtration vppon the whole Eſtate of *Caleb Page* deceaſed the 2th of *Aprill* laſt paſt and that he the ſaid *Giles Allington* doe giue in ſecuritie to the Court to deliuer vp an Account and ſurrender the ſaid eſtate when it ſhall be lawfully required. And *Robert Adams* of *Martins Hundred* hath offered to be bound wth the ſaid *Giles Allington* for y^e ſame.

Lt *Giles Allington* ſworne and examined ſayth that *Caleb Page* on *Sonday* laſt the day before his death ſaid theſe wordes before diuers y^t where then ꝑſent, *Neighbours beare witnes that I giue vnto my man* Henry Hart *two yeares of his time.*

Whereas by an Act made at the Quarter Court in *October* l[aſt] there was a ꝓclamation publiſhed to forbid any ꝑſon of what qualitie ſoeuer to buy any Comodities aboard any ſhipp, vppon the penaltie of 500^l of Tobacco, and the ſaid Comodities or the valew of the ſame; it is at this Court thought good to mitigate the ſayd fine being too extreerne, *and now further ordered* that euery one y^t ſhall offend as aforeſaid in buying of any Comodities aboard any ſhipp, ſhall forfeite one hundred waight of Tobacco and the ſaid Comodities ſoe bought or the valew of the ſame as often as they ſhall ſoe offend.

It is ordered that *Mad^r* Wilcocks for buying 12^l of ſuger aboard the *Charitie* doe forfeite one hundred waight of Tobacco and twelue pounds of Tobacco for the ſaid ſuger, and 30^l of Tobacco for going aboard.

Whereas there remaineth one trunke of apparell & linnen belonging vnto Capt *Willm Holmes* deceaſed of wch there is noe man to take charge, *the Court doth thinke fitt* for the good of his widdow, that Doctor *Pott* doe take the ſaid trunke wth the apparell & linnen into his cuſtody, and to make ſale thereof to the beſt ꝓfitt, and to deliuer vp an account of the ſame vnto any Atturny for y^e ſaid widow.

Whereas notw^thſtanding an Order of Court made in *October* laſt paſt there be many that haue neglected to proue the Wills & Teſtaments and bring in the Inuentoryes of ꝑſons deceaſed, *it is thought fitt and hereby ordered* that M^r. *Willm Claybourne* Secretary doe in more eſpeciall manner take care and ꝓuide that the like negligence be hereafter ꝓuented; And further that M^r. *Claybourne* ſhall haue full power and authoritie to ſumon ſuch as doe offend in this caſe to appeare at the Court at *James Citty* before ye Gouerno^r & Councell of State, there to anſwere vnto y^e ſame.

Whereas by ſome information now of late frō other Indians, we vnderſtand there is a purpoſe in theſe Indians o^r [our] Inimies to make a generall aſſault vppon all o^r plantations this Spring; *it is ordered* that notice be giuen by ꝓclamation through the Colonie that according to a former ꝓclamation publiſhed all dwelling houſes or plantations be ſtrongly paliſadoed about and that all men doe carefully ſtand vppon their guard, keepe ſentinell vppon their workemen by day, and keepe good watch by night, ſhutting and makeing faſt the gates of their forts, not ſuffering any ſingle man to ſtragle abroad, wherby all daunger may be ꝓuented.

It is ordered that *Willm Lounge* Yeoman ſhall not any further moleſt or trouble Mr *George Keth* concerning his ſuite of 500^l waight of Tobacco, wch the ſaid *Willm* ꝓtends to be wanting in the Eſtate of the Orphan *Sara Spenc* deceaſed, vntill ſuch time as any ſuch Inuentory may be found whereby anything may be ꝓued that the ſaid 500^l waight of Tobacco is vnpaid by the ſaid *George Keth*.

At this Court there was leaue graunted that M^r. *Secretary* ſhould haue a Comiſſion to goe wth a boate & a ſufficient Company of men into the Bay And to diſcouer any riuers or Creekes w^thin the Bay vp to the heads of the ſame and trade wth the Indians for Corne Skins or any other Comodities whatſoeuer.

4th of

ſame and all his right therein vnto *John Jackſon* Gunſmyth, *the Co^rt hath thought fit* that the ſaid *Jackſon* ſhall haue the overſight of the ſame accordingly and a Comiſs: of Adm̃iſtrac̃on is graunted vnto him thervppon.

Steven Barker of *Neckoniand* ſworne and exaied ſayth that not long before the death of *Abraham Porter* hee being in Company wth the ſaid *Porter* and having ſome Conference wth him concerning 500^li of tobacco w^ch *John Rodis* did owe vnto the ſaid *Porter* the ſaid *Porter* tould this depon^t that it ſhall pleaſe god to call mee *Rodis* ſhall bee the better for mee the ſaid 500^li tobaccoe

Edward Wigg ſworne and exãied ſaith that about *Auguſt* laſt *Abraham Porter* being ſicke hee this depon^t came vnto the howſe of the ſaid *Porter* and asked him how hee did who anſwered *I am reaſonable well I thanck god* afterward this depon^t tould the ſaid *Porter yo^u ſhould doe well to remember* John Rodis, wherevnto hee anſwered *If I had lyed I would haue given him what hee owes mee or if I doe dy before I haue ſecurity for it I will giue it him*

Vppon the Comp^ll of *John Jackſon* againſt *Edward Wigg* for taking awaie his Canoe w^thout his leaue *the Co^rt hath thereuppon ordered* that the ſaid *Wigge* ſhall paie to the ſaid *Jackſon* forty pounds of tobaccoe for his damages.

At this Co^rt vppon the Comp^ll of Mr *Mynnard* Late Miniſter of *Martin hundred* againſt the P̃iſhioners there for deteyning from him his tythes vppon full Conſiderac̃on therein taken the Co^rt hath Concluded and doe ordered that the ſ^d P̃iſhioners ſhall paie the ſaid Miniſter his tythes . Notw^thſtanding their agreem^t wth M^r *Ly* . . . now miniſter

At this Co^rt *Rob^rt Wright* was Comitted priſoner at the ſuit of *Francis Fowler* for 200^li of tobaccoe recovered of him.

Rob^rt Wright and *Rob^rt Hutchenſon* were Comitted priſoners at the ſuit of *Rob^rt Marſhall* for 272^li of tobaccoe recou^red of them.

Rob^rt Hutchenſon was Comitted priſoner at the ſuit *Edward Wigg* for tobaccoe.

A Comiſſion of adm̃iſtrac̃on was graunted vnto *Thomas Robicke* vppon the eſtate of *[illegible]*

third daie of *March A^o* 1628.

A CO^RT at *James Citty* the third daie of *March A^o* 1628.

P̃ſent

Doctor: *Pott* Capt. *Smyth*. Capt: *Mathewes*. M^r: *Secretary* M^r *Iſaacke*.

It is ordered that *John Inman* Surgeon In Reguard hee came over wth the ſervants of Mr *Edw: Bennett* (as himſelfe Confeſſeth) who paide for his paſſage ſhall remaine and ſerve vppon the Plantac̃on of the ſaid Mr *Edw: Bennett* vntill hee can p̃cure teſtimony out of *England* to free himſelfe.

A Comiſſion of Adm̃iſtrac̃on was graunted vnto *Bartholomew Wetherley* vppon the eſtate of *Thom̃s Godby*

It is ordered that the goods of *George Sharton* ſhall be ſould at an outcry by the appoyntm^t of Enſigne *Thomas Willoughby* and bills ſhall bee taken for the paym^t of ſuch tobaccoes as ſhall arize thereof and the ſaid bills to bee delyvered vnto ſuch as ſhall haue the adminiſtrac̃on thereof or to thoſe to whome they ſhall otherwiſe belonge.

At this Co^rt Mr *William Iſaacke* made over vnto *William Andrewes* and his heires and aſſignes forever the right of one hundred acres of land due for the tranſportac̃on of *Rob^rt Oxles* and *John Holmes* who came in the Shipp the *Southampton* 1622 The ſaid one hundred acres by the Co^rt being graunted vnto the ſaid *Andrewes* and ſcituated on the Eaſterne Shore abutting Northerly vppon Cap: *William Epes* his land and thence *Eaſterne Shore* abutting Northerly vppon Cap: *William Epes* his land and thence extending Sutherly 50 pole towards the parſimon ponds weſterly vppon the maine bay and Eaſterly wth that breadth ſtretching into the maine woods.

the 4th

not vneasie for them to effecte Considering the weaknes of dyvers of o^r stragling plantacons, that hee shall bee delyvered vpp to the hands of his Countrymen, and wth all a messuage to bee tould them that we are resolued to breake off the treaty of peace wth them in *Virginia* they haue beene soe false vnto vs in all the Condicons Concluded and agreed on, And especially for that they haue frequented our plantacons and pressed vppon our howses Contrary to the first and principall Article, And further haue killed many of our hogs and Cattell and done iniuries to divers of our men hunting in the woods.

Whereas it appeared that *Nicholas* was to serve Mr *Thomas Willoughby* vntill the age of The said Mr *Willoughby* did now signifie to this Co^rt that hee is Content to accepte the said *Nicholas* to serve him fower yeares after this p̃sent day and then to set him free

---

the 5th of *March* 1628

A CO^RT at *James Citty* the 5th of *March* 1628

p̃sent

Doctor *Pott* Capt *Smyth*. Capt: *Mathewes*. Mr *Secretary*. M^r *ffarrar*.

Robt Poole gent sworne and examined sayth that about the midle of *May* 1625 this exãiat being at Cap. *William Tucker* his howse at *Elizabeth Citty* wth Lief^t *Gilbert Peppett*, *Henry Henett* marriner and *Walter Williams* marchant, heard the said Cap: *Tucker* make offer of fower thousand weight of tobaccoe vnto the said *Walter Williams* and to paie the same vnto him p̃sently in the behalfe of Capt *Michaell Marshart* for the vse of Mr *William Lucas* to be sent home in the shipp called the *Supply*.

At this Co^rt Capt. *Samuell Mathewes* made over vnto *Zachary Cripps* gent one hundred acres of land accrewing by vertue of the transportacon of *Thomas Dryhurst* and *Mathew Lineing* who came in the Shipp the *Neptune* 1618 wherevppon the Co^rt graunted that a patent for the said one hundred acres should bee made vnto the said *Zacharie Cripps* Situate at the mouth of *Warwick* Ryver abutting vppon . . . . and Lief^t *Gilbert Peppett* his land.

John Southerne gent sworne and exaied sayth that hee being in his owne house, the p̃vost Marshall being to execute his office by setting an vnruly fellowe in the stockes did Charge the standers by in the kinges name to bee ayding and assisting vnto him, amongst whome were then and there p̃sent *Charles Waller John Virgo* and *Robt Hutchenson* wth p̃ries this dep^t very well know who did not only not ayde and assiste him but went away laughing.

It is ordered that *John Virgoe* for refusing to assist the p̃vost Marshall in the execution of his office [shall] paie forty pounds of tobaccoe for a fine and [shall give] suerties for his good behavio^r

The said *Virgo* did then acknowledg to owe unto o^r soveraigne lord the King forty pounds [of tobaccoe] wth condicon to appeare at the next Quarter Co^rt and in the meane tyme to bee of the good behavio^r

This daie the whole body of the Councell nowe remayning and resident in the Colony did according to his Ma^ts letters patents assemble themselues, and after full and serious Consideracon did electe and Choose *John Pott* Esqr to bee the p̃sent Gouerno^r of and for this Colony of *Virginia*.

. . . of *March A^o* 1628

A CO^RT at *James Citty* the . . . of *March A^o* 1628

p̃sent

John Pott Esqr Gouerno^r &c Capt: *Smyth*. M^r: *Secretary*. M^r: *ffarrar*.

Richard Peck aged 25 yeares or thereabouts sworne and exãied sayth that vppon the eight daie of *february* last past *Thomas Godby* being at the Howse of *Wm Parker* at *Merry*

poynt

poynt, this depon^t and dyvers others being then there in Company wth him, after ſupper they dranke out betweene them a bottle of burnt clarett wine conteyning fiue pints or thereabouts, and the ſaid *Godby* dranke for his ſhare thereof about ſome fower cupps at wch tyme Mr *Conges* boate running agrounde on the ſholes againſt the ſaid howſe *William Bently* being in her came into the howſe and asked if that were their orders to heare men call and not come to helpe them out of the water wherevnto *Godby* anſwered, *doe yo^u thinke wee have nothing to doe but to fetch yo^u out of the water.* To w^ch *Bently* replyed *hold yor peace nobody ſpeaketh to yo^u* after wch many ieſting wordes paſſed betweene the ſaid *Bently* and *Godby*, amongſt w^ch *Godby* gaue *Bently* many prvoking wordes, and after that *Bently* ſaid to *Godby ſhall wee toſſe ſome balls* wherevppon *Godby* ſaid *if yo^u toſſe balls to mee I will toſſe the Cup in yor face* and not long after (many words having firſt paſt betwixt them) *Godby* called *Bently* rogue or raſcall or both and *Bently* did the like to him, and therevppon preſently the ſaid *Bently* ſitting vppon the forme on the left ſide of *Godby* ſtrooke him of from the ſaid forme and preſently roſe vpp and gaue him a kick as hee lay vppon the Ground. Then the Company there preſent tooke vpp the ſaid *Godby* and ſet him on a chair and then *Godby* complayned ſaying *Oh my ſide* after wch hee walked two or three tournes croſſe the howſe, and then *William Parker* led him toward this exaiāts bowſe and by the way having occaſion to vnbutton poore hee could not ſtir her vntill I drew Cryner out. Mr Bently doe not kille[d] *mee* repeating the ſame w^rds very often and [illegible] the ſame ſhewing very often. After wch the ſaid *Parker* the depon^t and ſome others Caryed him backe to *Parkers* howſe. And in the morning *Godby* was found dead in the ſaid howſe and not in all this dep^t mr[illegible]

William Parker aged 22 yeares or thereabouts ſworne and exa[mined] ſayth that vppon the eight daie of *ffebruary* laſt paſt, one *Thomas Godby* as *Elizabeth Citty* being at this exaiāts howſe wth ſome ſix others in Company after they had ſupped they had a bottle of burnt Clarett wine Conteyning about fiue pints, and the ſaid *Thomas Godby* dranke about fower Cupps of the ſame And this exaiāte ſayth hee was a little light headed wth drinke and after about eleven of Clocke at night *William Bently* Came to this exaiāts houſe alſoe in a boate, and when hee was Come into the howſe hee asked, *why would none of the howſe light to vpp*, and then *Thomas Godby* anſwered *was any body bound to bring yo^u light to fet[ch] yo^u of from the water* then *William Bently* replyed *noe body ſpeaketh to yo^u* then all ſitting by the fire they beeun to ieſt one wth another, And *Bently* called *Godby* Cuckold To wch hee ſaid *I were as good bee a Cuckold as a Cuckold maker* and Called *Bently* Rogue or knave, wherevppon *Bently* ſitting vppon a forme on the left hand of *Godby* ſtroke the ſaid *Godby* wth his right hand (as this exaiāte taketh it and felled him from the forme, and then preſently *Bently* roſe and kicked *Godby* and then the Company there preſent there and tooke *Bently* from him and then *Godby* got vpp and gott vppon a Cheſt and Cryed out *a my belly and my ſide* wherevppon this exaiāte adviſed the ſaid *Godby* to goe to the next howſe to ſleepe, and therevppon the ſaid *Godby* went out wth this dep^t [illegible] and there this dep^t left him and Returned [to] his owne howſe, and w^thin a q^tr of an howre after [illegible] ſaid *Godby* was brought backe againe to this dep^t howſe and there vppon a bed and Cryed out *Mr Bently* [illegible] *killed mee* repeating the ſame divers tymes and ſaying *Lord have mercy vpon mee Lord Jeſus receaue my ſoule* after wch hee lay very quiett and this dep^t thinking him to bee aſleep left him and in the morning hee was found dead

Herevppon ſaid *Bently* was indicted by the name of *William Bently* late of *Grangers poynte* Taylor for that hee the eight daie of *ffebruary* in the fourth yeare of the reigne of our ſoveraigne Lord *Charles* by the grace of god of *England Scotland ffrance* and *Ireland* king defendo^r of the faith &c at the howſe of one *William Parker* Scituate at the plantac̄on Called *Merry poynt* by force and armes vppon one *Thomas Godby* late of *Elizabeth Citty* planter at the ſaid howſe in the peace of our ſoveraigne Lord the King then being made an aſſaulte and affray, and the ſaid *Thomas Godby* then and there wth his

[99] The word seems to mean here stupified or dazed.

his left hand, vppon the left eare felloniouſly did ſtrike, and the ſaid *Thomas Godby* then and there likewiſe felloniouſly wch his foote did kicke of wch ſtroke and kicking the ſaid *Thomas Godby* the ninth daie of *february* in the yeare aforeſaid in the morning dyed, and ſoe the ſaid *William Bently* the ſaid *Thomas Godby* the ſaid nynth daie of *february* in the yeare aforeſaid felloniouſly did kill againſt the peace of our ſaid ſoveraigne Lord the King his Crowne and Dignity.

Vppon wch indictm^t the ſaid *William Bently* pleaded not Guilty, and for his tryall put himſelfe vppon the Country &c.^t

Richard Kingſmill	*Edward Cage*	*Thomas Bagwell*
John Southerne	*Thomas Crumpe*	*Marmaduke Rayner* [?]
Thomas Harwood	*John Harris*	*Elmer Phillipps*
John Bridges	*John Johnſon*	*ffrancis ffowler*

W^ch Jury being Impaneled and ſworne to enquire of the ſaid felony vppon delyvering vpp their verdict founde the ſaid *Bently* guilty of manſlaughter, And hee being asked what hee had to ſay for himſelfe that hee ought not to dye demaunded his Clergie wherevppon hee was d^d to the Ordinary &c.

At this Co^n was a leaſe graunted vnto *Thomas Delmaio*^r of a Certaine ſmall ſlipp of land lying at *Gooſe Hill* conteyning three acres abutting weſterly vppon the land of Dame *Elizabeth Dale* Eaſterly vppon *Gooſe Hill* Marſhe Southerly towards the main River and Northerly on the Iland.

7th of *March* 1628

A CO^RT at *James Citty* the 7th *of March* 1628

pſent

John: Pott Eſq^r Governo^r &c. Capt *Smyth:* Capt. *Mathewes.* M^r. *Claybourne* M^r *ffarrar.*

It is thought fitt that Mr *Farrar* at the next meeting of the Co^rt do bring downe Mr *Pooly* and *Jon. ad Jadam* to anſwer to ſuch things as Capt *Mathewes* objected ag^t them

It is likewiſe thought fitt that Capt. *Mathewes* doe bring vpp *John Moore* of *Warroſquoiak* to anſwere to Certaine Contemning wordes wch hee hath ſpoken ag^t the Co̅maunder of that Plantac̅on

It is ordered that a letter bee written to Mr *Thomas Raſtell* to Certifie the Carriage and eſtate of his affaires in this Colony.

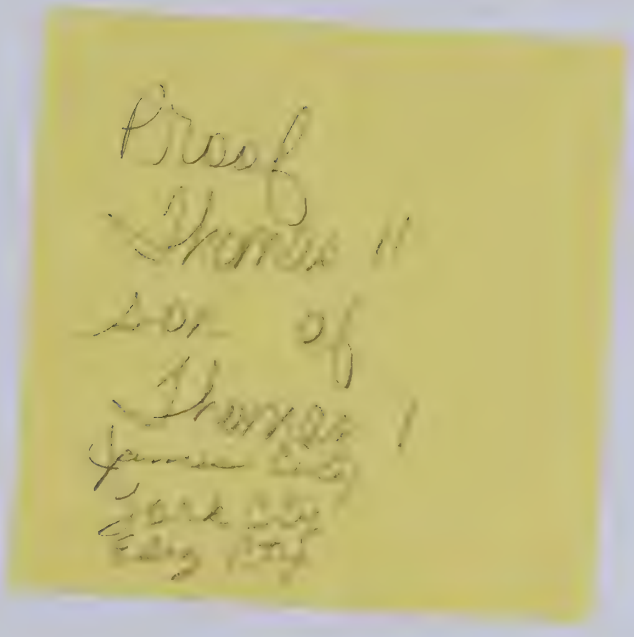
It was ordered that theſe Co̅miſſions following bee renewed as followeth *vizt*

the *Colledge* and *Neck-of-land*	Leif^t *Oſborne* to bee Co̅maunder of the *Colledge* and the *Neck-of-land* hee being in the latter to appoynt a deputy.
Sherley hundred maine	Mr *Thomas Palmer* to be Co̅maunder of *Shirley hundred* main
Sherley hundred Iland	Mr *Henry Throgmorton* Co̅maunder of *Sherley Hundred* Iland and his owne plantac̅on
Weſtower	Cap: *Thomas Pawlett* Co̅maunder of *Weſtower*
Perſeys hundred	Mr *Henry Careleſſe* Co̅maunder of *Perſeys hundred*
Paces Paines and *Smythes Mount*	Mr *William Perry* Co̅maunder of *Paces paines* and *Smythes Mount*
the other ſide of ye water	Capt *John Weſt* Co̅maunder of the other ſide of the water.
Hog Iland	Mr *Jeffa Chew* Co̅maunder of *Hog Iland*

Mr *John Jackſon* Co̅maunder of the *Neither-land* in ye Corporac̅on of *James Citty*
Bridges ffreeman Co̅maunder of the Magine [magazine]
Mr *Vtie* Co̅maunder of all the plantac̅ons betweene *Martins hundred* and *Archers hope* Creeke
Capt *Baſſe* Co̅maunder of *Warroſquoiacke*

ffor

Gardner, Martin (Martyn), non-suited, 223; cafe against, 350, 351; confesseth judgment, 305; guardian, 390.
Gardiner (Gardiner), Martin, guardian, vs. Lt. Col. John Holl, 337, 357, 388.
Garen, Edward, witness, 145.
Garland, Peter, vs. James Talee, 350.
Garraway, Ann Philladay (Ampishlave), deed of, 267, 350.
Garret, William, bond behavior of, 154.
Garrett (Garret), ——, mentioned, 159.
Garrett, Ann, fact accounts by mother of, 320.
Garrett, Elizabeth, orphan, fact account by guardian of, 336.
Garrett, Garrett, John, Gentleman, & Ex. forgiveness, 156, petition, orphan, appointed, 177, 180.
Garrett, William, orphan, fact account of, 336, 336.
Garfield, Phoenix, thanks for, 63.
Garway, James, constable, vs. Peter Rafford, 370.
Gates, [illegible], mentioned, 112.
Gates, Elizabeth, witness, 114.
Gates, James, mentioned, 297.
Gates, Sara, will of, 298.
Gates, Thomas, information of, as testimony of, 33; different relatives, and his Plat as to be authorized, 125, 126; letter to Gen. Biddle, 126, pensioned for drunkenness, 122.
Gates, Thomas, to Capt. Jno. Martin, 150.
Gates, Sir Thomas, daughter of, married to Edmund Dawber, 263.
Gatly, Nicholas, vs Capt. Robert Farrell, 330.
Gaunt (Gaunt), Thomas, non-suits by John Hall, 313.
Gauntlett, George, to have and a debt 33, mentioned, 87.
Gauntlett, William, churchwarden in Elizabeth City, 22; servants of, 40; dead, 70.
Gay, Anthony, vs estate of Capt. Jno. Grove, 341.
Gay, John, witness, 153.
Gayer, Mr., commander of the "Southampton," 14
Gayler, ——, surveyor, 360.
Gaylord (Gaylard), James, arrest of, 350, security for, fined for non-appearance of, 370.
Gayer, John, unlawful relation of with Catherine Wilson, 200.
Gayton, [illegible]
Gee, [illegible]
Geake, [illegible]
General [illegible]
Gent, ——, to pass Colonies, 150.
Geny (Gennet), Mrs. Ann, complaint of, against Capt. Wm. [illegible], 31, 32.
Geny, Henry, summoned to court, 33, controversy of, with Lieut. Kent, 77; fined of, taken away and judgment of court in reference to, 86, 87; fined for contempt, 89, mentioned, 93.
Geny (Genny, Genney, Gennye), William, Patentee of, as to Capt. John Martin, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26; trading voyage to, controversy of, as to Chief, Master and Captain of the ship, 16, to give a bond, 17, recognizance of, as to [illegible] Mr Dan 57, [illegible], 59, 60, 61, to the Company, 67, [illegible] Gentlemen, in account of a debt, 81, mentioned, 85, [illegible] of, with Mr Ratliff 86, agreed to pay to Ratliff, copy to Mr. Clerk, 90, under bond to Mr Ratliff, 8, indebted to John Rolfe, 93
"George," a ship, mentioned, 19, 59, 165, 200, 177
George, Monsieur wife of, 142
George, Alexander [illegible], 144, 145
George, [illegible], mentioned, 156.
George, Thomas, arrested for, 416.
Geray, [illegible]
Gibbs, [illegible]
Gibbs, [illegible] Marden, [illegible] Harris, [illegible] Davis, 34.
Gibson, Gibson, to be brought to court, 302; fined, 312.
Gibson, John, land rights deserted by, 246.
Gibson, Mrs. Sarah, beaten by her husband, 452.
Gibson, Simon, charged with beating his wife, 452 goods to be delivered to, by Capt. Robt. Griffin, 452, complaint against, 516.
Gibson, Simon, vs Capt. Robt. Griffin, 452.
"Gift" (Guift), a ship, mentioned, 167, 177.
Gigge, John, recants, 382.
Gilbert, Robert, acquitted of charge of murder 304
Gilbert, William, punished for misdemeanor, 302.
Giles (Gile), John, summoned to court 88, witness, 78, ordered to have out his time, 105
Giles (Gyles), William, debt of, 40
Gill, Mr., mentioned, 97, 98, 99, speaker of Mr. Thos. Marshall, 94.
Gill, Mr., vs Jon. Rolfe and Andrew Kelly 148
Gill, Mr., vs Thomas Sawyer, 160.
Gill, Mr., vs Richard Alford 159
Gill, Alexander, [illegible] mentioned 149
Gill, George, ordered to appear at York court, 341, arrest of, 363; case against, 394, note of, 364, account for, 376.
Gill, John, to be paid, 13, mentioned, 19, freedom granted, 106, [illegible] a grant of Land, 8[illegible], 158, controversy of, with John Jordan, 169
Gill, Peter, land granted by, 302
Gill, Stephen, mentioned, 178.
Gilman, John, [illegible] mentioned as, 295.
Gilman, William, [illegible] Thomas Hamford, 42.
Gilpin, Samuel, will of, 168.
Gilson, Andrew, mentioned, 281.
Gilson, Bermudian, land rights deserted by, 250.
Gilson, Thomas, patent land, 250.
Gilson's Run, mentioned, 362
Ginger, to be paid Mr. Crispe, 95.
Gingoteague (Jingoteeque), mentioned, 450
Gingoteague Creek, mentioned, 240, 272, 291.
Gire, Capt. Robert, controversy of, with Capt. William Perse, 156, 157.
Gitten, Edward, [illegible]
Gittins, [illegible]
Glascock, [illegible]
Glebe [illegible]
Glover, [illegible]
Gloucester [illegible]
Gloucester County, Court of [illegible]
Glover, Nicholas, order according, 217; settlement granted, 253.
Godbe, See Jud.
Godby (Godbe), Thomas, summoned to court, 78, to pay debt and from George Kent, 113; estate of, 138, [illegible] of, 150
Godfrey, [illegible]
Godwin, Charles, 75, [illegible]
Godwin, [illegible]
Godwyn, Morgan, vs [illegible]
Godwyn, Morgan, vs Capt. Jno. Harman, 229
Godwyn, Giovanni, Reginald (Reginald) tenant, 137.
Godwyn, Robert, mentioned, 202.
Gookin, [illegible], Capt., attorney of Major Gen. Thomas, arbitrator, 240, account, 241, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 296, 297, 298, mentioned, 385.
Goodwin (Goodwin), Mary Thomas vs Bygland and Brewer, 295
Goose, ——, survey made by, 383.



bott, S. by George Cookes, N. by Christopher Boyce. 100 acs. due by assignment of rights from John Phillips & 150 acs. for trans. of 3 pers.*

CAPT. JOHN FLOWER, Marinor 500 acs. Chas. Citty Co., Sept. 30, 1645, Page 39. Lyeing opposite to Swann Bay in Upper Chipoakes Cr., S. W. upon George Sherbutt, N. E. upon land formerly in the houlding of Samuell Edmunds. 200 acs. part of a patent granted unto Thomas Plumer & Samuell Edmunds, Sept. 7, 1638, & by Plumer assigned to Jeremiah Dickeson Oct. 14, 1639 & by sd Dickinson conveyed to Capt. Flower by deed dated Mar. 1, 1640, & 300 acs. for trans. of 6 pers.*

CAPT. THOMAS PETUS (Pettus) one of his Majesty's Councill of State, 886 acs. James City Co., Apr. 7, 1643, Page 40. Neere Jockeys Neck, E. & N. upon the Secretary's land, E. N. E. & N. N. E. upon land of Mr. Secretary Kemp, N. W. upon Mr. George Mallam, S. W. upon the Gleab land Cr., S. upon the Gleab land & S. E. upon a br. of Archers Hope Cr. 250 acs. due by intermarriage with the relict & Executrix of Richard Durant, Dec'd., who had a patent dated 24 Aug. 1635; & 350 acs. by purchase of a patent to Alexander Stoner, & 286 acs. for trans. of 6 pers.* 14 acs. still due upon the last person nominated.

JEREMY DICKINSON to JOHN FLOWERS, Marrinor, assignment of 200 acs. Mar. 5, 1640. Page 40. Witnesses: Benjamin Harrison, Bartha. Knipe, Thomas Convirs. This act and deed acknowledged in court holden before Capt. Humphrey Higginson & the rest of his Majesties Commissioners 12th Apr. 1641. Test: Joshua Knight. Being part of a patent granted unto Thomas Plumer & Samuell Edmunds & assigned to sd. Dickinson; lying on the Sly. side of land in the tenure of Robert Newton, etc.

JOHN INGRAME, 150 acs. Eliz. Citty Co., Sept. 24, 1645, Page 42. Butting upon Poynt Comfort Cr., beg. at the Indian Spring, to a br. of Harris Cr. dividing this & land now in possession of Humphrey Tabb. 100 acs. by assignment from Ellinor Phillips, & 50 acs. for trans. of 1 pers.*

JOHN ROBINS, 2,000 acs. in Mockjack bay, at mouth of Sedgey Cr., Sept. 24, 1645, Page 43. Due by former patent & assignment from Capt. William Brocus.

MR. EDWARD MAJOR, 300 acs. Warwick Co., Sept. 24, 1645, Page 43. W. upon land of John Salford, now in occupation of Thomas Falkener, adj. Thomas Godby. Due for trans. of 6 pers. Sd. land formerly granted to Severall pers: Pharoah Flinton, 150 acs., Giles Allington, 100 acs., & William Bentley, 50 acs. (individually) & by them deserted.

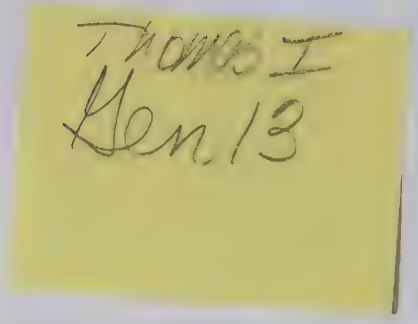
CAPT. THOMAS BERNARD, 300 acs. on the Southerly side of Warwick River, Sept. 24, 1645, Page 44. Abutting E. upon Lt. Gilbert Peppett, etc., towards the church there *arrected* & built, & bet. Colstones Is. & Cedar Is. Due for trans. of 6 pers.* Formerly granted to Robert Poole but being deserted is now granted unted sd. Bernard according to the custom of the country.

MR. PETER WALKER, 150 acs. Northampton Co., Page 44. (Not dated). S. upon old plantation Cr., along the back of the mayne bay. Trans. of 3 pers.* 140 acs. formerly granted unto John Blore, dec'd. & by him deserted.

RADULPH HUNT, 300 acs. Warwick Co., Nov. 28, 1645, Page 45. Beg. at the Myles End of a place called the Common Garden house, S. E. towards land of Mr. Wetheasbye & N. upon land commonly called Thomas Watts his plantation. Trans. of 6 pers.*

RALPH BARLOWE, Merchant, 150 acs. Eliz. Citty Co., Mar. 18, 1645, Page 45. E. upon Richard Bolton, W. upon great swamp parting same from land of John Powell. Due by purchase from the lawfull Atty. of Capt. William Tucker to whom it was granted Sept. 20, 1624.

THOMAS HILL, Gent., 600 acs. James Citty Co., Oct. 10, 1645, Page 46.


Tome I
Gen. 13

bott, S. by George Cookes, N. by Christopher Boyce. 100 acs. due by assignment of rights from John Phillips & 150 acs. for trans. of 3 pers.*

CAPT. JOHN FLOWER, Marinor 500 acs. Chas. Citty Co., Sept. 30, 1645, Page 39. Lyeing opposite to Swann Bay in Upper Chipoakes Cr., S. W. upon George Sherbutt, N. E. upon land formerly in the houlding of Samuell Edmunds. 200 acs. part of a patent granted unto Thomas Plumer & Samuell Edmunds, Sept. 7, 1638, & by Plumer assigned to Jeremiah Dickeson Oct. 14, 1639 & by sd Dickinson conveyed to Capt. Flower by deed dated Mar. 1, 1640, & 300 acs. for trans. of 6 pers.*

CAPT. THOMAS PETUS (Pettus) one of his Majesty's Councill of State, 886 acs. James City Co., Apr. 7, 1643, Page 40. Neere Jockeys Neck, E. & N. upon the Secretary's land, E. N. E. & N. N. E. upon land of Mr. Secretary Kemp, N. W. upon Mr. George Mallam, S. W. upon the Gleab land Cr., S. upon the Gleab land & S. E. upon a br. of Archers Hope Cr. 250 acs. due by intermarriage with the relict & Executrix of Richard Durant, Dec'd., who had a patent dated 24 Aug. 1635; & 350 acs. by purchase of a patent to Alexander Stoner, & 286 acs. for trans. of 6 pers.* 14 acs. still due upon the last person nominated.

JEREMY DICKINSON to JOHN FLOWERS, Marrinor, assignment of 200 acs. Mar. 5, 1640. Page 40. Witnesses: Benjamin Harrison, Bartha. Knipe, Thomas Convirs. This act and deed acknowledged in court holden before Capt. Humphrey Higginson & the rest of his Majesties Commissioners 12th Apr. 1641. Test: Joshua Knight. Being part of a patent granted unto Thomas Plumer & Samuell Edmunds & assigned to sd. Dickinson; lying on the Sly. side of land in the tenure of Robert Newton, etc.

JOHN INGRAME, 150 acs. Eliz. Citty Co., Sept. 24, 1645, Page 42. Butting upon Poynt Comfort Cr., beg. at the Indian Spring, to a br. of Harris Cr. dividing this & land now in possession of Humphrey Tabb. 100 acs. by assignment from Ellinor Phillips, & 50 acs. for trans. of 1 pers.*

JOHN ROBINS, 2,000 acs. in Mockjack bay, at mouth of Sedgey Cr., Sept. 24, 1645, Page 43. Due by former patent & assignment from Capt. William Brocus.

MR. EDWARD MAJOR, 300 acs. Warwick Co., Sept. 24, 1645, Page 43. W. upon land of John Salford, now in occupation of Thomas Falkener, adj. Thomas Godby. Due for trans. of 6 pers. Sd. land formerly granted to Severall pers: Pharoah Flinton, 150 acs., Giles Allington, 100 acs., & William Bentley, 50 acs. (individually) & by them deserted.

CAPT. THOMAS BERNARD, 300 acs. on the Southerly side of Warwick River, Sept. 24, 1645, Page 44. Abutting E. upon Lt. Gilbert Peppett, etc., towards the church there *arrected* & built, & bet. Colstones Is. & Cedar Is. Due for trans. of 6 pers.* Formerly granted to Robert Poole but being deserted is now granted unted sd. Bernard according to the custom of the country.

MR. PETER WALKER, 150 acs. Northampton Co., Page 44. (Not dated). S. upon old plantation Cr., along the back of the mayne bay. Trans. of 3 pers.* 140 acs. formerly granted unto John Blore, dec'd. & by him deserted.

RADULPH HUNT, 300 acs. Warwick Co., Nov. 28, 1645, Page 45. Beg. at the Myles End of a place called the Common Garden house, S. E. towards land of Mr. Wetheasbye & N. upon land commonly called Thomas Watts his plantation. Trans. of 6 pers.*

RALPH BARLOWE, Merchant, 150 acs. Eliz. Citty Co., Mar. 18, 1645, Page 45. E. upon Richard Bolton, W. upon great swamp parting same from land of John Powell. Due by purchase from the lawfull Atty. of Capt. William Tucker to whom it was granted Sept. 20, 1624.

THOMAS HILL, Gent., 600 acs. James Citty Co., Oct. 10, 1645, Page 46.

partnership with Ralph Rowzee; 400 acs. in like manner; 336 acs. to sd. Cattlett & Tho. Lucas, Senr., 20 July 1652, since purchased by sd. Cattlett; 502 acs. by patent to Cattlett & Rowzey, 1 July 1655; 308 acs. for trans. of 6 pers.*

SAME. 792 acs. Same Co. 20 Feb. 1662, p. 77, (548). Below the place where the path leadeth bet. Poretobacco & Mattapony crosseth Occapaton maine run. Granted 10 Sept. 1662 for 1100 acs. but upon resurvey found to be but 792 acs.

THOMAS HANSFORD, 75 acs. in Hampton Parish, Yorke Co., 14 Jan. 1662, p. 77, (549). Beg. at corner of Mr. (or Mrs.) Ellice Richardson's land. Trans. of 2 pers: Jno. Harris, Wm. Whiteby.

WM. HALL, 573 acs. 122 perches, in the freshes of Rappa. Riv. on S. side of Occapacon Cr. & nigh land of Jno. Barrow. (23 Mar. 1659.) P. 77, (549).

THOMAS CHRISTIAN, 100 acs. more or less, James Citty Co., 18 Mar. 1662, P. 77, (549). On N. side of the James & E. side of Chickahominy Riv., upon marked trees of Thomas Young & on the Island Cr. (15 Jan. 1657).

JNO. KILLMAN & GEO. KILLMAN, 550 acs. on S. side of Rappa. Riv. upon Pascaton Cr. *alias* Cox Cr. Part of sd. land formerly belonging to Ralph Paine. (Granted sd. Jno. & Geo. 4 Oct. 1655). P. 78, (550). 9 Dec. 1662.

MR. WALTER BRODHURST, (Broadhurst) 300 acs. Westmoreland Co., 9 Dec. 1662, p. 78, (550) S. side Petomake Riv., bounded on N.W. side with the head of Conawoman Cr., S.E. upon land of William Hardish. (4 Sept. 1655.)

WM. HARDIDGE (Hardridge), 1000 N'umberland Co., 9 Dec. 1662, p. 78, (551). S. side Petomake Riv., beg. at an Oyster Shell point at the mouth of Poore Jacke Cr., extending to another Cr. dividing this from land of Mr. Tho. Speake, S.W. upon land of Mr. John Rosier, N.E. along land of Mr. Walter Broadhurst. (19 Oct. 1653.)

THOMAS WOODWARD, 100 acs. in Low. Parish of Is. of Wight Co., 28 Feb. 1662, p. 78, (551). Adj. land now in occupation of Tho. Jones & lately purchased by sd. Woodward of Sd. Jones, bounded with patented lands of Capt. Jno. Upton, Capt. Jno. Moone & sd. Jones, (24 Sept. 1659).

ROBT. GILLATT, (Gillat), 100 acs. bet. Newport Newes & Blunt point & Wly. upon land of Wm. Bentley, p. 78, (552). (Tho. Godbye, 1 Dec. 1624 & after severall sales, assigned to sd. Gillatt.) 9 Jan. 1662.

CAPT. THO. HAWKINS. 621¼acs., 16 perches on S. side of Rappa. Riv., 19 Feb. 1662, p. 79, (552.) 621 acs. beg. at upper end of land of Jno. Catlett & Ralph Rowsey; the residue adj. his own & land of Wm. Veale. (621 acs. 20 Nov. 1657.) Residue for trans. of Wm. West.

GERRARD BROADHURST, 500 acs. Westmoreland Co., 9 Dec. 1662, p. 79 (553). Upon S. side of Petomake Riv. & upon N.E. side upon head of Chapawansick Cr., S.E. upon land of Mr. Nich. Pope. (Walter Broadhurst, dec'd., father of Gerrard, 4 Sept. 1655, & given by will to sd. Gerrard.)

ROBT. JADWIN, 200 acs. Northumberland Co., 12 Feb. 1662, p. 79, (553). Ely. upon Petomake Riv., Sly. upon land of Thomas Hayles. (John Earle, 16 Nov. 1652, assigned to Wm. Thomas & after severall sales assigned to sd. Jadwin.)

WALTER BROADHURST, Junr., 500 acs. Ely. on Petomake Riv. in the freshes above the Narrowes of Pascataway, Sly. upon land of Mr. Hugh Lee. 9 Dec. 1662. p. 79, (554) (Jno. Wood, 15 July 1657, assigned to sd. Broadhurst.)

KATH: (Katherine) BRENT, daughter of Ed: Brent, dec'd., 300 acs. Northumberland Co., N.E. upon Quiough Riv., S.E. upon land of Capt. Giles Brent. 9 Dec. 1662, p. 79, (554). (Capt. Gyles Brent, 4 May 1653, assigned to sd. Edm: Brent & by him given by will to sd. Kath.)

SAME. 1050 acs. Same Co. & date, P. 80 (555). On N.W. side of Nomeny Riv., a small branch dividing this & land surveyed for Lewis Burrell, dec'd., now in possession of Capt. Robt. Henfeild. (Jno. Rosier, 14 Jan. 1656, assigned to Edmond Brent, who by will &c. as above.)

WILLIAM PEIRCE, 300 acs. Northumberland Co., 9 Dec. 1662, p. 80, (555). N.N.E. upon Petomake Riv. & adj. land of John Rosier. (Samll. Bonman (Bowman ?) 4 July 1653, assigned to Rich. Heabeard, who assigned to Peirce.)

WM. HALLOWES, 3900 acs. Westmoreland Co., 9 Dec. 1662, p. 80, (555). 1600 acs. upon Petomake (Riv.), at the mouth of Poteseck Cr., N. W. on land of Pancake; 700 acs. Nly. on sd. Riv., Ely. on the aforesd. land at a great marsh, running to a line dividing this from land of Nicholas Merywether; 1600 adj. the 700 acs., a line dividing this from land of Ro. Maphee & Mr. Jarney, Sly. upon Machoticke Towne. (Jno. Walton & Jno. Bagnall, 10 June 1654 & by them assigned to sd. Hallowes.)

MAJOR WM. CANFEILD, 550 acs. of land and marsh, Surrey Co., 24 Jan. 1662, p. 80, (556). On Wwd. side of Lyons Cr., bounded on N. side with Hog Is. Cr., on S. side with his own land, formerly patented by Capt. Cockram & Jno. Medmore. (24 Jan. 1656).

THOMAS BAYLES, 300 acs. Northumberland Co., 28 Jan. 1662, p. 80, (557). S. side of Great Wiccomoco Riv., N.N.E. upon the head of a creek above land of Tho. Salsbury & W.N.W. upon land of Martin Coale. (Tho. Kedby, 13 Oct. 1653.)

MAJOR WM. CANFEILD, 1230 acs. Surrey Co., 28 Jan. 1662, p. 81, (557). Bounded from Hog Is. marsh to Launes Cr., which divides this from land of Mr. Jno. Bland, running to land of Capt. Wm. Cockram &c. to Banfords Cr., with Tarpitt branch &c. (4 Mar. 1656.)

REES HUGHES, 860 acs. New Kent Co., 28 Jan. 1662, p. 81. (558) 410 acs. on S.W. side of Yorke Riv., adj. land of George Smith & running to Mr. Langstones line &c. (1 Mar. 1657.)

JNO. MARSHALL, 200 acs. Is. of Wight Co., 28 Jan. 1662, p. 81, (558). 120 acs. part of land formerly belonging to Jno. Valentine; 80 acs. adj. George Midland & Richard Penny. (8 June 1655.)

TOBIAS HANSFOARD (Hansford), 200 acs. upon Deepe Creeke in Ware Riv. in Mockjack Bay, beg. at corner tree of Edward Willis. 27 Feb. 1662, p. 81, (559.) (6 Dec. 1652.)

ANTHONY LENTON, 1425 acs. Northumberland Co., 6 Dec. 1662, p. 82, (559). Upon land of Jno. Meekes & Wm. Newman, Nly. on Yeocomoco Riv., Sly. upon broad cr, &c., & adj. land surveyed for Mr. Bacon. (1025 acs. 1 Aug. 1653; 400 acs. 1 Dec. 1657.)

MR. THO. BOSWELL, 972 acs. on N. side of Ware Riv. in Mockjack Bay, marked trees dividing this from land of Major Curtis. 28 Jan. 1662, p. 82, (560.) (8 Oct. 1656.)

RICHARD LONG, 430 acs. on branches of Millford Haven, beg. at a run dividing this from land of George Billips. 28 Jan. 1662, p. 82 (560.) (6 Nov. 1653.)

JOHN SANDAVOR & RICHARD ADAMS, 200 acs. at new poquoson in Yorke Co., 28 Jan. 1662, p. 82 (561). Adj. land of John Haward & Wm. Hay. (5 Oct. 1658.)

MR. EDWARD LOCKEY, 1600 acs. New Kent Co., 28 Jan. 1662, p. 83. (561.) N. side of Mattapony Riv., from Wwd. side of his plantation & a

partnership with Ralph Rowzee; 400 acs. in like manner; 336 acs. to sd. Cattlett & Tho. Lucas, Sent., 20 July 1652, since purchased by sd. Cattlett; 502 acs. by patent to Cattlett & Rowzey, 1 July 1655. 308 acs. for trans. of 6 pers.*

SAME. 792 acs. Same Co. 20 Feb. 1662, p. 77, (548) Below the place where the path leadeth bet. Powetobacco & Mattapony crosseth Occapatom maine run. Granted 10 Sept. 1662 for 1100 acs. but upon resurvey found to be but 792 acs.

THOMAS HANSFORD, 75 acs. in Hampton Parish, Yorke Co., 14 Jan. 1662, p. 77, (549). Beg. at corner of Mr. (or Mrs.) Ellice Richardson's land. Trans. of 2 pers: Jno. Harris, Wm. Whiteby.

WM. HALL, 573 acs. 122 perches, in the freshes of Rappa. Riv. on S. side of Occapacon Cr. & nigh land of Jno. Barrow. (23 Mar. 1659.) P. 77. (549).

THOMAS CHRISTIAN, 100 acs. more or less, James City Co. 18 Mar. 1662. P. 77. (549). On N. side of the James & E. side of Chickahominy Riv., upon marked trees of Thomas Young & on the Island Cr. (15 Jan. 1657)

JNO KILLMAN & GEO. KILLMAN, 550 acs on S. side of Rappa. Riv. upon Pascaton Cr. near Cox Cr. Part of sd. land formerly belonging to Ralph Paine. (Granted sd. Jno. & Geo. 4 Oct. 1655). P. 78 (550) 9 Dec. 1662.

MR. WALTER BRODHURST. (Broadhurst) 500 acs. Westmoreland Co., 9 Dec. 1662, p. 78, (550) S. side Petomake Riv., bounded on N.W. side with the head of Conawoman Cr., S.E. upon land of William Hardish. (4 Sept. 1655.)

WM. HARDIDGE (Hardridge), 1000 N'umberland Co., 9 Dec. 1662, p. 78, (551). S. side Petomake Riv., beg. at an Oyster Shell point at the mouth of Poore Jacke Cr., extending to another Cr. dividing this from land of Mr. Tho. Speake, S.W. upon land of Mr. John Rosier, N.E. along land of Mr. Walter Broadhurst. (19 Oct. 1653.)

THOMAS WOODWARD, 100 acs. in Low. Parish of Is of Wight Co., 28 Feb. 1662, p. 78, (551). Adj. land now in occupation of Tho. Jones & lately purchased by sd. Woodward of Sd. Jones, bounded with patented lands of Capt. Isac Upton, Capt. Jno. Moone & sd Jones. (24 Sept. 1659).

ROBT GILLATT, (Gillat), 100 acs. bet. Newport Newes & Blunt point & Wlly. upon land of Wm. Bentley p. 78, (552). (Tho. Godbye, 1 Dec 1624 & after severall sales, assigned to sd. Gillatt.) 9 Jan. 1662.

CAPT. THO. HAWKINS, 627½acs., 16 perches on S. side of Rappa. Riv., 19 Feb 1662, p. 79, (552.) 621 acs. beg. at upper end of land of Jno. Carlett & Ralph Rowsey; the residue adj. his own & land of Wm. Veale. (621 acs. 20 Nov. 1657.) Residue for trans. of Wm. West.

GERRARD BROADHURST 500 acs. Westmoreland Co., 9 Dec. 1662 p. 79 (553). Upon S. side of Petomake Riv. & upon N.E. side upon head of Chapawamsick Cr., S.E. upon land of Mr Nich. Pope (Walter Broadhurst, dec'd. father of Gerrard.) 4 Sept. 1655 & given by will to sd. Gerrard.)

ROBT JADWIN. 200 acs. North umberland Co., 12 Feb. 1662, p. 79, (553) Ely. upon Petomake Riv. Sly. upon land of Thomas Hayles. (John Earle, 16 Nov. 1652, assigned to Wm. Thomas & after severall sales assigned to sd Jadwin.)

WALTER BROADHURST, Junr., 500 acs. Ely. on Petomake Riv. in the freshes above the Narrowes of Pescataway, Sly. upon land of Mr. Hugh Lee. 9 Dec. 1662, p. 79, (554). (Jno. Wood 15 July 1657, assigned to sd. Broadhurst.)

KATH: (Katherine) BRENT, daughter of Ed: Brent, dec'd., 300 acs North-umberland Co., N.E. upon Quinough Riv., S.E. upon land of C Brent. 9 Dec. 1662, p. 7 (Capt. Gyles Brent, 4 May signed to sd. Edm: Brent given by will to sd. Kath.)

SAME. 1050 acs. Same C P. 80 (555). On N.W. side Riv., a small branch dividi land surveyed for Lewis Burr now in possession of Capt. T feild. (Jno. Rosier, 14 Jan. signed to Edmond Brent, wl &c. as above.)

WILLIAM PEIRCE, 500 a umberland Co., 9 Dec. 16((555). N.N.E. upon Petoma adj. land of John Rosier. (S man (Bowman ?) 4 July 165. to Rich. Heabeard, who a Peirce.)

WM. HALLOWES, 3900 moreland Co., 9 Dec. 166 (555). 1600 acs. upon (Riv.), at the mouth of Po N. W. on land of Pancake Nly. on sd. Riv., Ely. on th land at a great marsh, runnin dividing this from land of Merywether; 1600 adj. the line dividing this from lan Maphee & Mr. Jarney, Sly. up ticke Towne. (Jno. Walto Bagnall, 10 June 1654 & by signed to sd Hallowes.)

MAJOR WM. CANFEILD of land and marsh, Surrey C 1662, p. 80, (556). On Ww Lyons Cr., bounded on N. Hog Is. Cr., on S. side wit land, formerly patented Cockram & Jno. Medmore. 1656).

THOMAS BAYLES, 300 a umberland Co., 28 Jan. 16((557). S. side of Great Riv., N.N.E. upon the head above land of Tho. Salsbury & upon land of Martin Cos Kedby, 13 Oct. 1653.)

MAJOR WM. CANFEILD Surrey Co., 28 Jan. 1662, p.

CAVALIERS AND PIONEERS

Abstracts of
Virginia Land Patents and Grants
1623-1800

IN FIVE VOLUMES

Abstracted and Indexed by
NELL MARION NUGENT
VIRGINIA LAND OFFICE
RICHMOND, VA.

Introduction by
ROBERT ARMISTEAD STEWART, PH.D.

Patroness
AGNES BERNADINE SITTERDING

VOLUME ONE

RICHMOND, VA.:
PRESS OF THE DIETZ PRINTING CO.
1934

Gillealew, Coner 307.
Giller, John 196, Jonathan 520.
Gilles, Jonathan 520, Jno. 369.
Gillett, Arter 357, Augustine 232, Eliz. 275, Jon. 75, John 265, 282, 293, 300, 316, 324, 345, 346, 347, 348, 355, 356, 363, 371, 381, 442, 458, 467, 500, 517, 519, 528, Robt. 274.
Gilley, Robt. 202.
Gillgate, John 99.
Gillid, Edw. 343.
Gillin, Georg 99.
Gillingham, Henry 136.
Gillins, Danl. 208.
Gilliot, Germon 554, Jno. 344.
Gillis, Elin 186.
Gillman, Richd. 257, Wm. 389, —— 393.
Gills, Jonathan 170, 217.
Gilman, Lewis 537, Mary 551.
Gilnett, Tho. 301, 428.
Giloe, Jno. 426.
Gilpin, Jane 267.
Gilson, Andrew 197, 290, 293, 392, 430, 431, 441, 478, 567, Henry 455, Mary 197, Walter 554.
Giltoe, Jno. 393.
Gimblet, Dan. 324.
Gina, Marke 150.
Gingey, William 99.
Gining, Grace 198.
Ginings, Wm. 290, 300.
Ginkin, Wm. 181.
Ginsey, Sarah 300, Wm. 181, 212, 241, 278, 283, 308, 380, 494, 509, 515, 550.
Ginsie, Wm. 550.
Girdle, Thomas 453.
Gire, Robert 6.
Girringe, Robert 390.
Gisfry, Richd. 140.
Githred, John 262.
Gittins, Eliz. 422, Jane 330.
Gladder, Geo. 450.
Glade, Wm. 277.
Gladeinge, Hoell 356.
Gladeine, Howell 286, 354.
Gladen, Mary 324.
Gladill, Reuben 476.
Glading, Howell 242, 353, 412.
Gladson, Jno. 151, 440.
Glamfeild, Jno. 296.
Glan, John 322, Robt. 275.
Glanfeild, Joane 136, John 343.
Glantum, John 245.
Glascocke, Geo. 507, Jane 146, Rich. 23, 66, Robt. 32, 111, Thos. 146, 209, 276, 293, 350, 440, 494, 521.
Glass, Dunkin 269, Geo. 526, John 314, Mary 221, Robt. 448.
Glass House, the 240, 313.
Glasse, Duning 275.
Glayne, Geo. 301, Mary 301.
Gleab Lands: 6, 18, 28, 31, 36, 45, 50, 58, 60, 70, 83, 91, 101, 103, 120, 136, 147, 150, 151, 158, 159, 162, 165, 173, 177, 183, 188, 205, 210, 221, 270, 285, 292, 304, 320, 333, 357, 364, 401, 423, 486, 499.
Gleare, Peter 77.
Gleed, Tho. 99.
Glendoner, Wm. 282.
Glendorier, Wm. 282.
Glenister, Robt. 45.
Glew, Tho. 452.
Glight, Thos. 139.
Glinn, Jane 303.
Glissen, Eliz. 325.
Glissow, Fra. 291.
Gload, David 513.
Glorie, Tho. 24.
Glouce, Ann 290.
Glover, Abella 392, Cornelius 530, Dorothy 77, 393, 444, 530, Edward 99, 218, Elinor 327, Fran. 393, 426, 444, 468, James 309, 381 John 221, 310, Morgan 108, 146, Rich. 403, Robt. 447, Sarah 59, 464, Tho. 218, 331, Wm. 106, 203, 426, 470.
Glower, Samll. 523.
Glowers, Edw. 218.
Glyn, Morris 244.
Goade, Ann 466, Richd. 344.
Goales, Jno. 517.
Goane, John 199.
Goardlad, Tho. 148.
Goardon, Tho. 192.
Goate, Wm. 549.
Gobert, Jos. 175.
Gobson, Wm. 524.
Goch, Mary 364.
Goche, Geffery 349.
Godale, Jno. 564, Martha 536, Mary 402, (NOTE: *First name omitted in abstract*) Wm. 526.
Godard, Joseph 492, Rich. 538, Sarah 562.
Godbeare, Hector 28, 81, 108, Jno. 525.
Godbery, Joane 39.
Godby, Ann 172, Tho. 159, 172, 248, 445.
Godbye, Thos. 5, 82, 420.
Goddin, Jon. 240, Jno. 538, Wm. 192.
Goddinge, George 369.

Gillealew, Coner 307.
Giller, John 196, Jonathan 520.
Gilles, Jonathan 520, Jno. 369.
Gillett, Arter 357, Augustine 232, Eliz. 275, Jon. 75, John 265, 282, 293, 300, 316, 324, 345, 346, 347, 348, 355, 356, 363, 371, 381, 442, 458, 467, 500, 517, 519, 528, Robt. 274.
Gilley, Robt. 202.
Gillgate, John 99.
Gillid, Edw. 343.
Gillin, Georg 99.
Gillingham, Henry 136.
Gillins, Danl. 208.
Gilliot, Germon 554, Jno. 344.
Gillis, Elin 186.
Gillman, Richd. 257, Wm. 389, —— 393.
Gills, Jonathan 170, 217.
Gilman, Lewis 537, Mary 551.
Gilnett, Tho. 301, 428.
Giloe, Jno. 426.
Gilpin, Jane 267.
Gilson, Andrew 197, 290, 293, 392, 430, 431, 441, 478, 567, Henry 455, Mary 197, Walter 554.
Giltoe, Jno. 393.
Gimblet, Dan. 324.
Gina, Marke 150.
Gingey, William 99.
Gining, Grace 198.
Ginings, Wm. 290, 300.
Ginkin, Wm. 181.
Ginsey, Sarah 300, Wm. 181, 212, 241, 278, 283, 308, 380, 494, 509, 515, 550.
Ginsie, Wm. 550.
Girdle, Thomas 453.
Gire, Robert 6.
Girringe, Robert 390.
Gisfry, Richd. 140.
Githred, John 262.
Gittins, Eliz. 422, Jane 330.
Gladder, Geo. 450.
Glade, Wm. 277.
Gladeinge, Hoell 356.
Gladeine, Howell 286, 354.
Gladen, Mary 324.
Gladill, Reuben 476.
Glading, Howell 242, 353, 412.
Gladson, Jno. 151, 440.
Glamfeild, Jno. 296.
Glan, John 322, Robt. 275.
Glanfeild, Joane 136, John 343.
Glantum, John 245.
Glascocke, Geo. 507, Jane 146, Rich. 23, 66, Robt. 32, 111, Thos. 146, 209, 276, 293, 350, 440, 494, 521.
Glass, Dunkin 269, Geo. 526, John 314, Mary 221, Robt. 448.
Glass House, the 240, 313.
Glasse, Duning 275.
Glayne, Geo. 301, Mary 301.
Gleab Lands: 6, 18, 28, 31, 36, 45, 50, 58, 60, 70, 83, 91, 101, 103, 120, 136, 147, 150, 151, 158, 159, 162, 165, 173, 177, 183, 188, 205, 210, 221, 270, 285, 292, 304, 320, 333, 357, 364, 401, 423, 486, 499.
Gleare, Peter 77.
Gleed, Tho. 99.
Glendoner, Wm. 282.
Glendorier, Wm. 282.
Glenister, Robt. 45.
Glew, Tho. 452.
Glight, Thos. 139.
Glinn, Jane 303.
Glissen, Eliz. 325.
Glissow, Fra. 291.
Gload, David 513.
Glorie, Tho. 24.
Glouce, Ann 290.
Glover, Abella 392, Cornelius 530, Dorothy 77, 393, 444, 530, Edward 99, 218, Elinor 327, Fran. 393, 426, 444, 468, James 309, 381 John 221, 310, Morgan 108, 146, Rich. 403, Robt. 447, Sarah 59, 464, Tho. 218, 331, Wm. 106, 203, 426, 470.
Glower, Samll. 523.
Glowers, Edw. 218.
Glyn, Morris 244.
Goade, Ann 466, Richd. 344.
Goales, Jno. 517.
Goane, John 199.
Goardlad, Tho. 148.
Goardon, Tho. 192.
Goate, Wm. 549.
Gobert, Jos. 175.
Gobson, Wm. 524.
Goch, Mary 364.
Goche, Geffery 349.
Godale, Jno. 564, Martha 536, Mary 402, (NOTE: *First name omitted in abstract*) Wm. 526.
Godard, Joseph 492, Rich. 538, Sarah 562.
Godbeare, Hector 28, 81, 108, Jno. 525.
Godbery, Joane 39.
Godby, Ann 172, Tho. 159, 172, 248, 445.
Godbye, Thos. 5, 82, 420.
Goddin, Jon. 240, Jno. 538, Wm. 192.
Goddinge, George 369.

CAVALIERS AND PIONEERS

Abstracts of
Virginia Land Patents and Grants
1623-1800

IN FIVE VOLUMES

Abstracted and Indexed by
NELL MARION NUGENT
VIRGINIA LAND OFFICE
RICHMOND, VA.

Introduction by
ROBERT ARMISTEAD STEWART, PH.D.

Patroness
AGNES BERNADINE SITTERDING

VOLUME ONE

RICHMOND, VA.:
PRESS OF THE DIETZ PRINTING CO.
1934

Nansimum Riv., adj. William Hatfeild. Formerly granted unto him by patent dated 22 May 1642 for trans. of 8 pers.*

WILLIAM JACOB, 232 acs., Up. Norf. Co., Feb. 10, 1645, Page 72. Upon S. side of Newtown haven river, adj. John Garret & Henry Bradley. Trans. of 5 pers.: Robert Thrickmorton, Richard Flint, Robert Caps, Ann Bridges, Henry Welchurch.

ELIZA. AMBROSE, Widdow, 100 acs. Eliz. City Co., Aug. 6, 1646, Page 73. On the main river side, adj. lands of George Keth, Ralph Hunt & Bartholomew Wethersby. Trans. of 2 pers.*

PETER MOUNTAGUE, 150 acs. Up. Norf. Co., Dec. 18, 1645. Page 73. Upon Ewd. side of the main head of New Town haven river, at miles end of land of Humphrey Scowen. Trans. of 3 pers.*

GEORGE LUDLOWE, Esqr., 1,452 acs. York Co., 21 July 1646, Page 74. Beg. at the mouth of a cr. on the S. side of Charles River called Wormeleys Cr., adj. the mill land belonging to Warrick Riv. & Hugh Allen's land, parallel to land of the late Capt. Wormeley,etc. 600 acs. part thereof formerly granted unto Martin Vaker (Baker ?), 750 acs. called Yorke Plantation by purchase from George Menefie Esqr., to whom same was mortgaged by Sir John Harvey; & 102 acs. for trans. of 2 pers., & 750 acs. for trans. of 15 pers.: Phillip Bowden, John Nerve, Henry Davis, John Bemberry, Nicho. Iego, Bassett Sax, Richard Oxon, Thomas Bacock, Mary Fitch, Jno. Fleet, Jno. Mission (?), Sarah Spittlewood, Richard Collins, Tho. Lewis, John Gerford, William Berton, Robert Caldwell.

JEREMY BLACKMAN, Marinor, 1,400 acs. Henrico Co., Mar. 14, 1646, Page 75. S. upon land of Mr. Christopher Branch, E. on the river, W. into the woods & N. with a falling creek. Due by purchase of patent from Howard Horsey, dated 12 Feb. 1638, to whom it was granted for trans. of 28 pers.*

JOHN BROWN, 100 acs. Northampton Co., Oct. 1, 1646, Page 75. At Naswattocke Cr., adj. his former devident, land of Lenning Denwood & land of Garrett Andrews. Trans. of 2 pers: Wm. Heath, & Ann his wife.

MICHAELL WILLIAMS, 250 acs. Northampton Co., Oct. 11, 1646, Page 75. At Naswattock Cr., adj. James Bruse & land formerly belonging to Henry Wede (or Neede). Trans. of 5 pers: Lewis White, Thomas Willson, Francis Stafford, Mary Pedenden, Sarah Williams.

THOMAS JOHNSON, Gent., 1,000 acs. Northampton Co., Apr. 9, 1647, Page 76. At Occohannock Cr., beg. at the western part of Mattasip Neck. Due by assignment of William Waters Gent., for trans. of 20 pers: Edward Waters, Anthony Bruster, Pershiphall Bateman, Wm. Arnold, Jacob Ingleton, Wm. Rider, Henry (or Henryett) Barke, Samuell Nicholls, Wm. Cowley, Edward Bryan, Wm. Warren, John Miles, Jno. Dyer, Catherine Middleton, Robert Todd, Richard Dickson, Christian Dickson, Robert Hobson, Wm. Loftis, Wm. Wywell (or Wynell).

LAWRENCE WARD & JOHN KING, 100 acs., Isle of Wight Co., 21 Nov. 1645, Page 76. Near head of a br. of New town haven river., adj. Mr. Seward & Capt. John Upton. Trans. of 2 pers: John Archer, Richard Markes.

JAMES BRUSE, 500 acs. Northampton Co., 21 Mar. 1645, Page 77. At Nasawattockes Cr., adj. Christopher Johnson. Trans. of 10 pers.: James Bruse, Wm. Wells, Katherin Parsons, Marke Bromfeild, Richard Buckland, Thomas Church, Jane Williams, David Wheatley, Henry King, Richard Michaell.

ROGER JOHNS, 250 acs. Northampton Co., Nov. 28, 1645. Page 77. At Naswattock Cr., adj. John Towlson. Trans. of 5 pers: Roger Johns, Richard Johns, Jacob Johns, John Adams, Mich. Curret.

RICHARD JACOB, 300 acs. Northampton Co., Nov. 28, 1645, Page 77. At Naswattock Cr., bounded on the N.

by the broad creek, adj. Marke Hamon & James Perin. Trans. of 6 pers: Hun. Corbin, Sam. Ward, Sam. Gilbert, Sith Swayne, Tho. Cracker (or Crocker), Nazar. Attocke.

WALTER ASTON, Gent., 1,040 acs. Charles City Co., Aug. 12, 1646, Page 78. 200 acs. near Sherley Hundred, S. upon a cr. formerly called Wattkins Cr., E. upon Hugh Coxe, dec'd. & W. upon land where sd. Aston now lives. 500 acs. upon Wattkins Cr., W. upon Sherlye Hundred & E. upon land formerly belonging to Natha. Causesey, but now in possession of sd. Aston; 250 acs. on the great river, E. on Causeys plantation, S. upon Capt. Epps' land in the island & N. on land of Robert Partin. 200 acs. by patent dated Dec. 10, 1620 unto Natha. *Cassey* & due Aston by purchase from John Cassey by bill of sale Feb. 7, 1634; 590 acs. by patent for the per. adv. of himself & his wife Warbowe & trans. of 10 pers.* 250 acs. the residue for trans. of 5 pers.*

JOHN CAWSEY, Planter, of Chas. City in Va., unto Walter *Auston*, Gent. of Causes Cleare, by estimation 200 acs. neare Sherley hundred, S. upon Henry Watkins Cr., N. upon the main land, E. upon the Company land & W. upon land of Robert Brown. Consideration: 1,000 wt. of Tobacco & 1 cowe already to him delivered. Feb. 7, 1634, Page 78. Signed: John Cawsey. Witnesses: Richard Milton, Daniell LLuellin.

THOMAS SEAWELL, 300 acs. lying in the old poquoson forrest, near the head of a back river, adj. William Hampton, William Armestead, the land of Mr. Purifie now in the possession of sd. Seawell. Trans. of 6 pers: Tho. Rankins, Susan Holt, Wm. Palmer, Sam. Davis, Tho. Poole, Ailce Wilson. Sept. 30, 1646, Page 80.

COL. HENRY BISSHOP (Bishop), 1,200 acs. James City Co., Oct. 20, 1646, Page 81. On the S. side of James River commonly called by the name of Lower Chipoak. Adj. lands of William Carter & William Nusum. Due sd. Bishop as followeth: 600 acs. part of a patent granted to Capt. William Powell, which land descended to George Powell, son & heir to sd. Capt. Powell, since deceased & afterwards for want of an heir was escheated, then granted to Sir William Berkeley, by whom it was assigned with the rights thereunto belonging to Col. Bishop, & 600 acs. for trans. of 12 pers: Col. Henry Bishop, Willm. Martin, William Mason, Margaret Thompson, Nicholas Chilman, Robert Arey, Wm. Wheatley, Grace Aldersey, Tho. Spincke, Tho. Ludwell, Jno. Soaper, Tho. Price.

ELIZABETH CLAIBORNE, wife of Capt. Wm. Claiborne, his Majesty's Treasurer of this Colony of Va., 700 acs. in the Corporation of Eliz. City, Nov. 26, 1647, Page 82. On the E. side of land commonly called the Strawberry Land, partly on the land of Buck Roe, adj. William Wilkinson, Clarke, Point Comfort Cr., & land in the possession of heirs of Thomas Oldis, & the Gleab Land. Due for trans. of 14 pers.,* made over and granted to her by her husband in nature and lieu of a jointure, according to a former order of Ct., 11 June 1644.

THOMAS BABE, 300 acs. Up. Norf. Co., Oct. 6, 1646, Page 82. On S. side of Indian Cr., a br. of the Wwd. br. of Nansimum Riv. Trans. of 6 pers: Lawrence Peeters, William Poyter, Giles Webb, Ann Barnes, Richard Bernes, Tobias Stephens.

THOMAS BABE, 150 acs. Up. Norf. Co., Oct. 6, 1646, Page 82. Adj. Thomas Hampton & his own land. Trans. of 3 pers: Henry Marriott, John Davys, Nicholas Dixson.

JOHN ASHCOMB, 829 acs., Up. Norf. Co., Oct. 7, 1646, Page 83. Beg. at miles end of Michael Wilcox, adj. land of George White, E. to a place called Newgate, to Laughleys Cr. belonging to the Wwd. br. of Elizabeth River. 250 acres due by virtue of the rights of a patent granted sd. Ashcomb Mar. 6, 1638, which patent is surrendered, & 600 acres for trans. of 12 pers: John Ashcomb, Winifrid Ashcomb, John Ashcomb, Junr., Wm. Lasher, Richard Galloway, James Goodcross,

MURREY compound in the presence of ARGOLL YEARDLEY ESQ: with CAPT: ffRANCIS YARDLEY to pay for her cure and did himselfe declare....that he had sould him an unsound wenche .....Afterwards in the absence of CAPT: YARDLEY the wenche did relate that MURREY had undone her for by him shee had gott that disease, which is the poxe (NOTE: this goes on and on) ..... this deponent did paye * 2000 l tob for the man 63a
and 500 l tob for the menche? .....

RICHARD (R) ABRELL
Overseer to CAPT: YARDLEY

Deposition of SAMPSON WARINGE aged 30 yeares or thereabouts....sworne sayeth..... (this repeats what the above deposition says).....

19 May 1645 - Before mee JOSHUA MAINET Notary publique dwelling in London Sworne.....the witnesses after named personally appeared MR: NATHAN STAINSMORE of London, Merchant.....appointing EDWARD LLOYD of Elizabeth River in Virginia, Planter,*his attorney..... 64
WILL: CHURCH NATHAN STAINSMORE
JOSHUA NOSTOCK JOSHUA MAINET Not: Pub:

* 64a

Recorded 21 ffeb 1647/8

Received 26 Oct 1646 of CAPT: GEORGE HEIGHAM in full of his bill in Virginia £ 4 of lawful money in England.
Wit: WILL ffELGATE ELINOR BABB
ROBERT HOY (?)
ffRANCIS HOY (?) (NOTE: the H in Hoy is made in the same way as the H in Heigham. AGW)

Recorded 18 Nov 1647

I, RICHARD KEMPE ESQR: doe release & discharge RICHARD CONQUEST of & from the payment of a bill of debt for 350 l tob & caske paybale 1646 and delivered by mee to MR: WILLIAM HAREGRAVE, Maister of the shipp Globe /but the tob & caske has been received by mee/ 18 Nov 1647

RICH: KEMP

ATT A COUNTY COURT HOLDEN 15 Feb 1647/8

PRESENT: CAPT: JOHN SIBSEY MR: HENRY WOODHOUSE
MR: MATH: PHILLIPPS MR: EDWARD LLOYD

Whereas such stormy & tempestuous weather at present happening hath deteyned the other Comrs: from coming to keepe Court and divers people also.....Court to be held 23 Feb 1647/8

Certificate of 100 acres is granted to THOMAS GODBYE for trans: of ANN GODBYE and ROBERT PORTER.

* The Court on 1 Sep 1646 did order that MR: WILLIAM WHITBY should pay 65
unto MR: CORNELIUS LLOYD 4500 l tob with Court Charges & alsoe for surveying of 1500 acres of Land what shall appeare to be justly due... said Judgmt: is revived.....

Recorded 15 Feb 1647.8

WILLIAM BASNETT ordered to pay 160 l tob unto ffRANCIS LAND.

Certificate to THOMAS IVY for 100 acres of land for the transportation of WILLIAM BUTLER & JOANE BUTLER.

THOMAS LAMBARD hath made it appeare there is due unto him for transportation of 4 persons 200 acres of land: THOMAS COCKS, ANN CHETER, HEN: CORAWAY & SUSANN HARTLEY. Written in the margin: Assigned on to ED: HALL, Chirurgeon. (see Nu 260)

Certificate to MR: THOMAS LAMBARD for 600 acres of land due for the transportation of 12 persons: SAMUEL ROBERTS, JAMES ROBERTS, MATH: HOLMES, HULDY CHAPxxx, ROBERT LUSNY?, WILL: NICHOLSON, JOHN TAYLOR, ELIZABETH COLLINS, JOSEPH BORO (Nu gives BOWE), ELLEN GALLEPP (Nu gives Allen), ELIZABETH HEUES, THO: ABBOTT. In the Margin is written: To CARTWRIGHT and SAMUELL ROBERTS & JAMES ROBERTS assigned on to JOHN MORTON. (See Nu 269 SAVILL GASKINS)

ATT A COUNTY COURT HELD 15 Jul 1648
PRESENT: CAPT: THOMAS WILLOUGHBY ESQ:, CAPT: JOHN SIBSEY
MR: MATH: PHILLIPPS, MR: ffRANCIS MASON,
MR: THO: LAMBARD, MR; JOHN HILL, MR: THOMAS BROWNE

To CAPT: ffRANCIS YARDLEY 950 acres due for the transportation of 19 persons: ELIZABETH GARLAND, MARY (PARR?), WILLIAM SMITH, THOS: WHITTBY, WILLIAM JOHNSON, NICHOLAS NICLAYSEN, HANNABALL SPICER?, HARMAN MAYER, CORNELIUS JOHNS, PAUL REYNERS, PETER LOVALL, WILLIAM COOKE, EDMUND STANLEY, EDWARD ABBOTT, JOHN
77 ARNELL, MARY ELLIS, ANN STAGG, JOHN WELLS, HENRY SELBY.

Certificate to ROBERT HAYES for 50 acres of land due for the transportation of ELLNOR JOANES.

The next two items are illegible. An Attachment to someone agst RICHARD STARNELL is carried over to the next Court.

CLEMENT THEOBALL ordered to pay 400 and (some?) 1 tob unto MR: HENRY WOODHOUSE with forbearance.

WILLM: JOHNSON pltf: agst HENRY HILL deft: to the next Court.

77a MR: MATHEW PHILLIPPS hath made it appeare that he hath payd unto CAPT: JOHN SIBSEY by earnest request of WILL: JOHNSON -?- for the use of sd JOHNSON 225 1 tob. JOHNSON now ordered to pay MR: MATHEW PHILLIPPS.

EDWARD CANNON to pay 544 1 tob unto -faded- SAYER att the next Cropp.

CAPT: THOMAS WILLOUGHBY agst CAPT: JOHN SIBSEY to next Court.

Certificate to ffRANCIS LAND for 250 acres for trans: of 5 persons: JANE DRIVER, JANE RUDDEFORD, EDWARD LONG, JOHN JOHN_ SON, ALCE YOUNG

WILL: BASNETT deft: agst THO: OWEN pltf: to next Court.

ANN GODBYE to receive 15 lashes upon her bare back and aske MRS: ELIZABETH LLOYD forgivenesse in the face of this present Court for most grosely defaming of the sd MRS: LLOYD. And ANN GODBYES husband THOMAS GODBYE to pay the Court Charges.

RICHARD ffOSTER att his goeing for England being ffive years or thereabouts did give and bequeath unto SARAH WILLIAMSON (?&W) daughter of ROGER WILLIAMSON one Cowe Calfe.... RICHARD WORSTER Atty of ffOSTER ordered to givethe cowe calfe & her increase to the child for her use..... (ffoster & Lonyton)

JOSEPH BURTCH the -faded- of MARY STEVENS ordered to pay unto SAMLL: CHARNI(COE?) xxxxxxxxxxxx the clothes due to the said STEVENS by the Custom of the Country for her service ended xxxxxx(most of this is too faded to read)

The Court hath once more thought fitt xxxxx MRS: YARDLEY to make her appearance and -faded- her accoumpts upon the 1 Aug 1648 xxxxxx the Court may take the xxxxxxxx faded xxxxxxxxx and MR: HENRY CATLIN & MR: ROBERT HAYES xxxxxx desired to be present to xxxxxxx the devision of the said estate

CAPT: THO: WILLOUGHBY ESQ: agst BARTHOLOMEW HOSKINS to the nest court.

JANE XXXXXXXX agst ANN GODBYE to the next Court.

WILLIAM BERKELEY Gov. granting * unto JOHN WATTKINS 200 acres 78a
of land on the Eastward side of Elizabeth River and the North-
ward side of the mouth of the Easterne Branch of the said
river and beginning at a marked pine upon a pynt (sic) called
FOWRE FARTHING POYNT and running by the said Eastward Branch
side ESE 232 pole unto a marked pyne standing on a poynt ye
Westerne side of the mouth of a Creeke named Dun of the Mire
and running upp the side of the said Creeke over -faded-
poynts NNE 14 pole unto a marked gum standing in a gutt or
branchside & soe WNW 232 pole crossing unto a marked pine and
soe SSW 148 pole crossing small gutts or poynts & butting
toward the Maine River to the first menconed marked tree. The
said 200 acres of land being due unto JOHN WATKINS by assign-
ment from CAPT: THO: WILLOUGHBY ESQ: p a patent bearing date
18 Feb 1636 * Given at James Citty 1 Apr 1644. Acknowledged 79
in Court 15 Jun 1648. (This is not in Nugent)

I, JOHN WATKINS, for the some of 3000 1 tob & Caske.....
to me in hand paid have sold unto RICHARD CONQUEST GENT: and
THOMAS BRIDGE Merchant the 200 acres of land in this pattent
menconed or intended. Dated 7 Apr 1648.
WIT: MATH: PHILLIPPS signed: JOHN (+) WATKINS

I, JOHN HARVIE Knt. Capt. General of Virginia, by a writing 79a
under his hand ..... bearing date at James Citty 6 Dec 1638
.... did give and graunt unto JONATHAN LANGWORTH 600 acres
of land in Lower Norfolk County on the Westerne Branch of
Elizabeth River on the East to the River (?) and NE towards
the woods with a Creeke on either side of the said 600 acres
being due for the reasons in the said writing. These presents
also further wittnesseth that JONATHAN LANGWORTH by a deed
under his hand dated 3 Oct 1640 ..... for the consideracon
therein expressed did graunt unto OSMOND COLCHESTER and WALTER
MICHELL * (NOTE: Rest of this is illegible on folio 80) 80*

BOOK "B" LOWER NORFOLK COUNTY, VIRGINIA
2 NOVEMBER 1646 - 15 JANUARY 1651/2

TRANSCRIBED

BY

MRS. ALICE GRANBERY WALTER, *Publisher*
116 B Pinewood Road, Virginia Beach, Virginia 23451

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

No part of this book may be reproduced or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photo-copying, recording or by any information storage retrieval system without permission in writing from the publisher.

COPYRIGHT 1978
ALICE GRANBERY WALTER

PUBLISHED BY ALICE GRANBERY WALTER
1978

partnership with Ralph Rowzee; 400 acs. in like manner; 336 acs. to sd. Cattlett & Tho. Lucas, Senr., 20 July 1652, since purchased by sd. Cattlett; 502 acs. by patent to Cattlett & Rowzey, 1 July 1655; 308 acs. for trans. of 6 pers.*

SAME. 792 acs. Same Co. 20 Feb. 1662, p. 77, (548). Below the place where the path leadeth bet. Poretobacco & Mattapony crosseth Occapaton maine run. Granted 10 Sept. 1662 for 1100 acs. but upon resurvey found to be but 792 acs.

THOMAS HANSFORD, 75 acs. in Hampton Parish, Yorke Co., 14 Jan. 1662, p. 77, (549). Beg. at corner of Mr. (or Mrs.) Ellice Richardson's land. Trans. of 2 pers: Jno. Harris, Wm. Whiteby.

WM. HALL, 573 acs. 122 perches, in the freshes of Rappa. Riv. on S. side of Occapacon Cr. & nigh land of Jno. Barrow. (23 Mar. 1659.) P. 77, (549).

THOMAS CHRISTIAN, 100 acs. more or less, James City Co., 18 Mar. 1662, P. 77, (549). On N. side of the James & E. side of Chickahominy Riv., upon marked trees of Thomas Young & on the Island Cr. (15 Jan. 1657).

JNO. KILLMAN & GEO. KILLMAN, 550 acs. on S. side of Rappa. Riv. upon Pascaton Cr. *alias* Cox Cr. Part of sd. land formerly belonging to Ralph Paine. (Granted sd. Jno. & Geo. 4 Oct. 1655). P. 78, (550). 9 Dec. 1662.

MR. WALTER BRODHURST, (Broadhurst) 300 acs. Westmoreland Co., 9 Dec. 1662, p. 78, (550) S. side Petomake Riv., bounded on N.W. side with the head of Conawoman Cr., S.E. upon land of William Hardish. (4 Sept. 1655.)

WM. HARDIDGE (Hardridge), 1000 N'umberland Co., 9 Dec. 1662, p. 78, (551). S. side Petomake Riv., beg. at an Oyster Shell point at the mouth of Poore Jacke Cr., extending to another Cr. dividing this from land of Mr. Tho. Speake, S.W. upon land of Mr. John Rosier, N.E. along land of Mr. Walter Broadhurst. (19 Oct. 1653.)

THOMAS WOODWARD, 100 acs. in Low. Parish of Is. of Wight Co., 28 Feb. 1662, p. 78, (551). Adj. land now in occupation of Tho. Jones & lately purchased by sd. Woodward of Sd. Jones, bounded with patented lands of Capt. Jno. Upton, Capt. Jno. Moone & sd. Jones, (24 Sept. 1659).

ROBT. GILLATT, (Gillat), 100 acs. bet. Newport Newes & Blunt point & Wly. upon land of Wm. Bentley, p. 78, (552). (Tho. Godbye, 1 Dec. 1624 & after severall sales, assigned to sd. Gillatt.) 9 Jan. 1662.

CAPT. THO. HAWKINS, 627¼acs., 16 perches on S. side of Rappa. Riv., 19 Feb. 1662, p. 79, (552.) 621 acs. beg. at upper end of land of Jno. Catlett & Ralph Rowsey; the residue adj. his own & land of Wm. Veale. (621 acs. 20 Nov. 1657.) Residue for trans. of Wm. West.

GERRARD BROADHURST, 500 acs. Westmoreland Co., 9 Dec. 1662, p. 79 (553). Upon S. side of Petomake Riv. & upon N.E. side upon head of Chapawansick Cr., S.E. upon land of Mr. Nich. Pope. (Walter Broadhurst, dec'd., father of Gerrard, 4 Sept. 1655, & given by will to sd. Gerrard.)

ROBT. JADWIN, 200 acs. Northumberland Co., 12 Feb. 1662, p. 79, (553). Ely. upon Petomake Riv., Sly. upon land of Thomas Hayles. (John Earle, 16 Nov. 1652, assigned to Wm. Thomas & after severall sales assigned to sd. Jadwin.)

WALTER BROADHURST, Junr., 500 acs. Ely. on Petomake Riv. in the freshes above the Narrowes of Pascataway, Sly. upon land of Mr. Hugh Lee. 9 Dec. 1662, p. 79, (554). (Jno. Wood, 15 July 1657, assigned to sd. Broadhurst.)

KATH: (Katherine) BRENT, daughter of Ed: Brent, dec'd., 300 acs. Northumberland Co., N.E. upon Quiough Riv., S.E. upon land of Capt. Giles Brent. 9 Dec. 1662, p. 79, (554). (Capt. Gyles Brent, 4 May 1653, assigned to sd. Edm: Brent & by him given by will to sd. Kath.)

SAME. 1050 acs. Same Co. & date, P. 80 (555). On N.W. side of Nomeny Riv., a small branch dividing this & land surveyed for Lewis Burrell, dec'd., now in possession of Capt. Robt. Henfeild. (Jno. Rosier, 14 Jan. 1656, assigned to Edmond Brent, who by will &c. as above.)

WILLIAM PEIRCE, 300 acs. Northumberland Co., 9 Dec. 1662, p. 80, (555). N.N.E. upon Petomake Riv. & adj. land of John Rosier. (Samll. Bonman (Bowman ?) 4 July 1653, assigned to Rich. Heabeard, who assigned to Peirce.)

WM. HALLOWES, 3900 acs. Westmoreland Co., 9 Dec. 1662, p. 80, (555). 1600 acs. upon Petomake (Riv.), at the mouth of Poteseck Cr., N. W. on land of Pancake; 700 acs. Nly. on sd. Riv., Ely. on the aforesd. land at a great marsh, running to a line dividing this from land of Nicholas Merywether; 1600 adj. the 700 acs., a line dividing this from land of Ro. Maphee & Mr. Jarney, Sly. upon Machoticke Towne. (Jno. Walton & Jno. Bagnall, 10 June 1654 & by them assigned to sd. Hallowes.)

MAJOR WM. CANFEILD, 550 acs. of land and marsh, Surrey Co., 24 Jan. 1662, p. 80, (556). On Wwd. side of Lyons Cr., bounded on N. side with Hog Is. Cr., on S. side with his own land, formerly patented by Capt. Cockram & Jno. Medmore. (24 Jan. 1656).

THOMAS BAYLES, 300 acs. Northumberland Co., 28 Jan. 1662, p. 80, (557). S. side of Great Wiccomoco Riv., N.N.E. upon the head of a creek above land of Tho. Salsbury & W.N.W. upon land of Martin Coale. (Tho. Kedby, 13 Oct. 1653.)

MAJOR WM. CANFEILD, 1230 acs. Surrey Co., 28 Jan. 1662, p. 81, (557). Bounded from Hog Is. marsh to Launes Cr., which divides this from land of Mr. Jno. Bland, running to land of Capt. Wm. Cockram &c. to Banfords Cr., with Tarpitt branch &c. (4 Mar. 1656.)

REES HUGHES, 860 acs. New Kent Co., 28 Jan. 1662, p. 81. (558) 410 acs. on S.W. side of Yorke Riv., adj. land of George Smith & running to Mr. Langstones line &c. (1 Mar. 1657.)

JNO. MARSHALL, 200 acs. Is. of Wight Co., 28 Jan. 1662, p. 81, (558). 120 acs. part of land formerly belonging to Jno. Valentine; 80 acs. adj. George Midland & Richard Penny. (8 June 1655.)

TOBIAS HANSFOARD (Hansford), 200 acs. upon Deepe Creeke in Ware Riv. in Mockjack Bay, beg. at corner tree of Edward Willis. 27 Feb. 1662, p. 81, (559.) (6 Dec. 1652.)

ANTHONY LENTON, 1425 acs. Northumberland Co., 6 Dec. 1662, p. 82, (559). Upon land of Jno. Meekes & Wm. Newman, Nly. on Yeocomoco Riv., Sly. upon broad cr. &c., & adj. land surveyed for Mr. Bacon. (1025 acs. 1 Aug. 1653; 400 acs. 1 Dec. 1657.)

MR. THO. BOSWELL, 972 acs. on N. side of Ware Riv. in Mockjack Bay, marked trees dividing this from land of Major Curtis. 28 Jan. 1662, p. 82, (560.) (8 Oct. 1656.)

RICHARD LONG, 430 acs. on branches of Millford Haven, beg. at a run dividing this from land of George Billips. 28 Jan. 1662, p. 82 (560.) (6 Nov. 1653.)

JOHN SANDAVOR & RICHARD ADAMS, 200 acs. at new poquoson in Yorke Co., 28 Jan. 1662, p. 82 (561). Adj. land of John Haward & Wm. Hay. (5 Oct. 1658.)

MR. EDWARD LOCKEY, 1600 acs. New Kent Co., 28 Jan. 1662, p. 83. (561.) N. side of Mattapony Riv., from Wwd. side of his plantation & a

PULASKI COUNTY
HISTORICAL SOCIETY

To all the Godby-Kelly descendents we present greetings:

The attached Godby family tree data was produced for the descendents of the Barthenia Godby-William Edward Fox Kelly marriage that took place in Pulaski County, Kentucky on 18 Oct 1903.

As with the recently distributed Kelly family tree, we did not have access to the original birth, marriage and death certificates. Instead, we relied on the published work of others, who faced very difficult problems because of the limited record keeping and spelling capabilities in the Colonial and early American years. Nevertheless, this study should give you a pretty good idea of the identity of those of your ancestors who settled and helped build America. Keep in mind that in many cases specific dates and name spellings may not always be accurate.

While we did a great deal of background reading during this project, and again worked with the Family History Center at the local Mormon Church, much of this material was extracted from the "Godbey - Godby" book by Margie Richards published in 1969 and the "Godby - Godbey" book by Alice Pitts published in 1981.

Who are the Godbys and where did they come from? The name Godbey is said to be well known from early times in England. Originally it was spelled Goadbye, Godebye or Godesbye - which was the name of an ancient Danish settlement in Leicestershire, England (see English Family Names, Barber, page 132) and may have an association with the Danish word "Gud" or "Guth" which means "family." The first syllable of "Godby" is a very common element in Danish names, e.g. Gudrun, Gythorm, Godfrey, Godair, Godsal, Godloe, Godleigh, Goddard, Godwin, Godbard, Godall, Goodall, Godkin, and Godbed. The name "Goad" is commonly written as "Goode" in modern times. The modernized form Godbey, Goodby and Godsby is found in the earliest parish records which begin in the reign of Henry VIII, yet the older form "Goadby" is still found occasionally. On page 7 of the Richards' book there is an extract from pages 729 and 730 of the book "Godbey - History of West Virginia and Its People" by Miller and Maxwell, which reports: "There are various possible derivations of this surname. It may have been derived from the older name 'Godbid', which was derived from the Anglo-Saxon word 'biddian', meaning 'to pray.' It has also been suggested that it is a corruption of 'Godbert' a personal name which was also used in the 13th century as a surname. Another suggestion is that it may have sprung from the name 'Gotobed' from the old-German 'Gottbet' which means 'Pray to God.' This is the conjecture given in Talbot's 'English Etymology.'" At the moment, the actual derivation is anyone's guess.

There have been no Godbys of permanent national note in executive, legislative or administrative work in England except for a Colonel Christopher Godbey, who was for many years an officer in the Bengal Army. One other officer, Colonel John Godobey, was an officer in the failed attempt by Oliver Cromwell to do away with the monarchy in England. In 1651, two of his sons, Jonathan and Charles, along with their cousin Ezra, sailed from Whithorn on the good ship "Providence" headed for the American Colonies. At this time they allegedly dropped the second "o" from their name. They are not known to be part of this family tree.

As an aside, note in this work how often members of one Godby generation married partners with the same surname. This likely confirms the reports that groups of families often traveled and settled together, thus limiting the available market for marital partners.

The first known Godby in America, in our lineage, was Thomas R. Godbey of Blunt's Point, Virginia. It is with him that we begin our family tree. In order to understand the difficulties he encountered during his stay in the Jamestown area, read any of the many available books on the Jamestown Colony, particularly during his life there from 1608 to 1628.

THE GODBY FAMILY TREE

First Generation

1. Thomas R. Godbey b. 1587 in England married (reportedly but not confirmed) in 1623 to Joane Godbey who was b. 1579, probably in England. Thomas died on 9 Feb 1628 at Merrie Pointe, Virginia, leaving a son Thomas as indicated in the 1939 issue of Burke's Landed Gentry, see the citation on page 40 of the Richards' book.

Children:

* Thomas Godbey, b. 1623 (possibly).

NOTES ON THE THOMAS R. GODBEY (1587 - 1628) GENERATION:

1. Much of this Godby family tree comes from the Godby books by Margie Richards and Alice Pitts. However, many of the following citations come from the Huntsville Library Genealogical Section and the Mormon Family History Center.

2. In the Mormon records, Thomas is shown as a "Virginia Pioneer" in Elizabeth City, Virginia, as extracted from the 1624 Virginia census.

3. Although accepted in both of the above cited Godby books, it is really not fully clear that Thomas R. actually married Joane Godbey. Due to the dangers and stark living conditions in Virginia in the early 1600's, it is at least possible that their marriage took place in England before Thomas left for the Colony. Joane's surname is always shown as Godbey so she could well have been his wife or possibly some other type of relative when she arrived in the Jamestown area. The Richards' book shows on page 40 that the 1939 issue of Burke's Landed Gentry indicates that Thomas was married (wife's name unknown) about 1623 and left a son named Thomas. If so, the marriage would have taken place in Virginia, but as yet, no such record has been found.

* Children so identified are the next in line in the family tree.

4. Volume 31 of the William and Mary Quarterly, page 150-152, reports on the death of Thomas. The actual report covering this incident makes very interesting reading:

COLONIAL SURRY (On a modern map this is the area across the river from Williamsburg) - Surry People Before the Council and General Court - Page 81.

Death of Thomas Godby

Benefit of Clergy Claimed

In March 1628 in Virginia, a person found guilty of manslaughter escaped death because he could read and write. The persons concerned in the case are not Surry people, but it is thought this may be of general interest.

One William Bentley, who patented land in Elizabeth City in 1624 (C.P.), 50 was brought before the General Court on a charge of manslaughter. The first witness, Richard Rich, aged 25, who testified that on the 8th day of February last, Thomas Godby, the deceased, was at the house of William Parker at Merry Point, and that he, the deponent, and divers others, drank between them five pints of burnt claret wine, that Thomas Godby had consumed about 4 cups of the same. At which time William Bentley, who had just come ashore in a boat came into the house and asked if it were not their orders when they heard men call to come and help them out of a boat, thereupon Godby answered "Do you think we have nothing to do but to fetch you out of the water?" Bentley replied "Hold your peace" and Godby called Bentley a rascal and a rogue and Bentley did the like to him. Thereupon the said Bentley, sitting upon the bench on the left side of Godby, struck him from the bench and presently rose up and gave him a kick as he lay on the ground. Godby could not sit up but tumbled down crying out, "Oh Bentley, thou has killed me," and also said of him, "I am cruelly foxed," and in the morning Godby was found dead in the said house.

William Bentley had pleaded "Not Guilty" and had asked for a jury trial (Put himself before the Country (County?). A jury of 12 men of whom one was Francis Fowler of Surry "found the said Bentley guilty of manslaughter and he being asked what he had to say for himself that he ought not to die demanded his clergy whereupon he was discharged to the Ordinary." (Note: an Ordinary is a prelate exercising original jurisdiction over a specified territory or group).

Before the Ordinary in a church court Bentley would be required to plead not guilty and to produce witnesses who would state that they believed the defendant's oath. Nothing as to the fate of Bentley is shown but he probably escaped further punishment as no witnesses were heard against a prisoner in a church court and he was usually purged of the charge and set free.

Thus it seems that English doctrine of the Benefit of Clergy became part of Virginia's laws.

5. The following citation was taken from the Adventurers of Purse and Person 1607-1625 and Their families," Martha W. Hiden, Order of the First Families of Virginia, 3d Edition, 1964:

a. Page 59: Thomas Godby and his muster, Elizabeth Cittie (1624):
Thomas Godby, age 38, Arrived in the Deliverance in 1608.
Joane Godby, age 42, Arrived in the Flying Hart in 1621.
John Curtis, age 22, Arrived in the Flying Hart in 1621.
Christopher Smith, age 23, Arrived in the Returne in 1624.

Provisions in hand were: 7 barreles of corne, 200 ct. of fish, 3 peeces (arms), 3 swords, 1 armor, 1 lb powder and 20 lbs of lead.

b. Page 182: The "Flying Hart" arrived about 22 Nov 1621, out of Ireland.

6. In the "Original Lists of Persons of Quality," John C. Hotten, Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, 1978, page 273 notes that "Thomas Godby had 100 acres at Blunt Point by 'pattent'." This appeared under the heading of James Cittie.

7. Reference "Southside Virginia Families," John B. Boddie, Pacific Coast Publishers, Redwood City, California, 1955. On Page 134, Thomas Godbye was cited about 1624 or 25 in reference to "Cavaliers and Pioneers."

8. Reference "Social Life in Virginia in the 17th Century," Philip A. Bruce, J. P. Bell, Inc., Lynchburg, Virginia, 1927. On pages 120-21, the following is cited: ". . . only about 15 persons were designated as 'Yeomen' in early Virginia land patents, one of which was Thomas Godby." It is not clear which Thomas this is, but the date indicates Thomas R. Godby.

9. Reference "Colonial Virginia, Its People and Customs," Mary N. Stanard, J. Lippencott & Co., Philadelphia and London, 1917. On page 19, the following is cited: "The Discovery arrived at what was soon to be Jamestown on 13 May 1607 after 5 months of misery and discomfort at sea." This is included in our tree data only because it may remind us of the difficulty in traveling from England to the Colonies only one year before Thomas made his journey.

10. The following extract from the 1939 issue of Burke's Landed Gentry, as cited on page 40 of the Richards' book is provided for those who do have a copy of that publication. This is as referenced in paragraph 3, above:

"LINEAGE: Thomas Godby of Elizabeth City Co., Va. reached Jamestown, Va., on the Deliverance, the second ship sent by the Virginia Company in 1608: b. 1587; m. ca. 1623, and was accidentally killed by the horseplay of a visitor, December 1628, leaving a son.

THOMAS GODBY, Planter, of Elizabeth River, Lower Norfolk, Va., b. 1623: m. Anne Beane (Bain) and d. 2-1653 naming his wife Anne as executrix. His son, THOMAS GODBY of Elizabeth River, Lower Norfolk, Va., Sailor-Trader, Colony promotor, brought over 32 colonists entitling him to 1600 acres of land; m. Anne Jacob, who was the sole heir and executrix of the estate of Captain John Jacob. The will of Thomas was proved 2-21-1686. His son, EDWARD GODBY, Christ Church Parish, Middlesex Co., Va., d. ca. 1707, leaving as his youngest child JOHN GODBY, large landholder in Caroline Co., Va. 1734-1761. Of his descendents, more than 100 are distinguished Preachers, Educators and Editors: baptised 4-2-1705.

11. The English records in the Mormon Family History Center indicate that there was a THOMAS GODBY who was christened in Chippenham, Wiltshire, England on 21 Dec 1591. Could this be our progenitor THOMAS? If so, it would make an interesting story since Elizabeth Kelly Eadon's husband has a great-grandmother, Charlotte Grist, who was born in Edington, some 10 miles south of Chippenham.

12. As cited on page 28 of the Richards' book, the Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol 1, page 191, has the following reference: "Thomas Godby of KICOUGHTAN, Elizabeth City, Yeoman, as his first dividend, received 100 acres between New Port News and Blunt's Point, on 1 Dec 1624." On page 2 of the Richards' book, she also notes that Thomas was referred to as "Godby of Blunt's Point or of Kiccaoughtan."

13. The Godby family of Lower Norfolk Co., Va., was closely associated with the Quakers. Thomas R.'s daughter-in-law was fined for attending a Quaker meeting, and she was left a number of books in the will of an old Quaker school teacher named Richard Russell.

14. Reference "Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Patents and Land Grants, 1623-1666." On page 349, it shows that Samuell Edmonds on 9 May 1636 got 350 acres for transporting 7 persons, including Joane Godbrey. As is often the case, the spelling of her name is not quite right, but if this is our Joane, she obviously had made a trip back to England after Thomas R. died in 1628. This sort of travel back to England and returning to Virginia (for which 50 acres of land was awarded) was also done by Thomas R.'s son and grandson.

Second Generation

2. Thomas b. about 1623 in Lower Norfolk County, Virginia, m. Anne Bain. b. about 1625. Her surname has also been reported as Bean or possibly Bearre. Date of marriage is not known, but it probably took place in Lower Norfolk County.

Children:

* Thomas Godbey b. 1645.

NOTES ON THE THOMAS GODBY (1623 - 1653) GENERATION:

1. Reference "Bristol Registers of Servants Sent to Foreign Plantations 1654-1686." Peter W. Coldham, Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1988.

On page 26 we find "In 1656, Joane Warden of Bristol, single woman, spinster, was sent to Anne Godbee, in Virginia, for 4 years;" also on page 28 we find: "In 1656, Joane Sturges of Bristol, single woman, sent to Anne, the wife of Thomas Godby of Virginia, a Planter, for 4 years."

Note: This was Anne Bain Godby and not Anne Jacob Godby, who would only have 9 years old at this time.

2. Reference "The Virginia Colonial Abstracts," Vol 31, Lower Norfolk County, 1651-54, notes on page 89: "The will of Thomas Godbye of Elizabeth River, Lower Norfolk Co., dated 8 Apr 1652, left all to his wife Anne except for one cow to Anne's sister, Elizabeth Bearre." Should Elizabeth Bearre have been her unmarried sister, her surname is of interest because all other references to Anne Godbey's maiden name indicate it was either Bain or Beane. This may also simply reflect the problems of inconsistent spelling and sometimes poor penmanship one finds in the records of that time.

3. Reference "Brief Abstracts of Lower Norfolk Co., and Norfolk Co., Wills 1637-1710," Charles F. MacIntosh, Colonial Dames of America, 1914. Page 27 indicates: "The will of William Bordas, dated 26 Sep 1667, proved 15 Oct 1667, cites Ann Godby as executor." This is likely Ann Bain Godby since Anne Jacob Godby would have been only 20 years old at that time - possibly a bit too young to be an executrix. Page 27/8 indicates: "The Will of Richard Russell, proved 16 Dec 1667 cites Ann Godby" again most likely referring to Ann Bain Godby.

4. Reference "The Lower Norfolk Co., Va., Antiquary, Part II," E. W. James and Peter Smith, New York, 1951, Vol III. On page 141 it notes: "Court was held on 20 Dec 1662 . . . John Sidney, High Shrieve (Scribe) of Lower Norfolk Co., could claim a levy of 200 lbs of tobacco from a group of Quakers who had held an unauthorized meeting on 15 Dec 1662. Included in the group of 20 was Anne Godby." This is most likely Ann Bain Godby.

5. Reference "The Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol 31, Lower Norfolk Co., Va., 1651-54." On page 29 it is noted: "Anne Godbey (clearly Ann Bain Godby) was fined 200 lbs of tobacco as she had 'conducted away' the maid servant of Lewes (sic) Farmall."

6. Reference "The William and Mary Quarterly," Vol II, page 29, which provides the following report on our Ann:

Lower Norff: att a Court ye 15th Decemb. Anno (1659) psent. att Savill Gaskins,

Coll: Jonathan Sidney
Lt. Colo. Tho: Lambart
Capt. ffran: Emperor,
Mr Edmund Bowman,
Mr John Porter, Jr
Capt. Richard ffoster,
Lt Thomas Keelinge.

Whereas Ann Godby, the wife of Tho. Godby, hath Contrary to an ordinance of ye Court bearing date in May. 1655, Concerning Some Slanders & scandalls Cast upon Women under ye notion of witches hath contemptuously acted in abusing & taking ye good name and Creditt of Nicholas (sp ?) Robinson's wife, terming her a witche, as by severall deposicons appeares. It is therefore ordered that ye said Tho: Godby shall pay three hundred pounds of Tobacco & Caske fine for her Contempt of ye menconed order, (being ye first time) & also pay and defray ye Cost of sute together with ye Witnesses Charges at twenty pounds of tobacco per day also executed.

7. "The William and Mary Quarterly," Vol 25 notes on page 38 that Ann Godby was about 20 years old in 1648. This gives us an approximate year of birth for Anne Bain Godby.

Third Generation

3. Thomas Godbey b. 1645 d. 1686/7 in Lower Norfolk County, Virginia. He married Ann Jacob b. 1647 probably in Lower Norfolk County.

Children:

* Edward Godby b. 1671.

Cary Godby b. ?. He moved to North Carolina where he died 17 Sep 1758. His wife's name was Ann and his children were William, Sarah, Elizabeth, Rachel and Mary. Place of death was Onslow County, N.C..

NOTES ON THE THOMAS GODBY (1645 - 1686) GENERATION:

1. Reference "Brief Abstracts of Lower Norfolk Co. and Norfolk Co., Va. Wills 1637-1710," Charles F. Mackintosh, Colonial Dames of America, 1914:

a. On page 102 it is noted that Thomas Godby of Elizabeth River left a will dated 28 Sep 1671, proved 21 Feb 1686 or 87, leaving everything to Ann as executrix.

b. On pages 84 and 85, it notes that the will of Robert Barley dated 4 Oct 1682, proved 16 Dec 1682, left a still to Thomas Godby.

c. On page 77, it notes that "The will of John Jacob dated 2 Feb 1680, proved 12 May 1681, cites Ann Godby as the sole executor."

2. Reference "Colonial Virginia, Its People and Customs," Mary N. Stanard, J. Lippencott and Co., Philadelphia and London, 1917. On page 172, it reinforces the uncertainty of the date of Thomas Godbye's will, noting that it was filed in Norfolk County, Virginia in 1686 or 1687.

Fourth Generation

4. Edward Godby b. 1671 in Lower Norfolk County, Virginia. He married Frances (surname unknown) who was born in 1673 and died in Goochland County, Virginia in 1740. Edward and his family moved to Middlesex County, Virginia about 1700, where he died around 1707. After his death, Frances married Thomas Cheedle on 26 Jul 1708.

Children:

William (?) b. about 1697 in Lower Norfolk County, Virginia.

George b. 1699 in Lower Norfolk County, Virginia. He married Diana Minor b. 1699 on 13 Jan 1728.

Mary B. b. Oct 1701 in Middlesex County, Virginia and was baptised in Christ Church Parish on 27 Oct 1701. She married Henry Tuggle on 30 Mar 1722 and had children: John, Henry III and James. She died in 1749 in Goochland County, Virginia. Her husband was born in Middlesex County, Virginia about 1699 and died 14 March 1733. His mother's name was Mary Baskett. James, their youngest child, was born in Middlesex County on 20 Aug. 1732. The family move to Goochland County possibly took

place sometime after either the birth of James or the death of her husband Henry.

Rebecca b. 1703 in Middlesex County, Virginia. She was baptised in Christ Church Parish on 2 Jun 1703. She married John Kidd b. 1703 on 21 Feb 1720. She also moved to Goochland County.

* John Godby b. 1705 in Middlesex County, Virginia and d. 1769.

NOTES ON THE EDWARD GODBY (1671 - 1707) GENERATION:

1. In time, Edward Godby moved northward from Lower Norfolk County to Middlesex County, Virginia. The old Christ Church Parish records there go back to 1653, but no Godby entries appear until 1701. Several of his children were married there in the 1720's. His youngest son John, of our family tree, was baptised there on 1 Apr 1705. There is however no marriage record there for John.

2. In addition to the data presented in paragraph 10 of the Thomas R. Godbey Notes, Margie Richards concludes on pages 4-5 of her book that the line from Thomas Godbey (1645-1686) continues as Edward Godby b. 1671; John Godby b. 1705; William Godby b. 1725-30 and John Godby b. 1752. Some of the above birth dates have been modified due to additional research.

3. The Middlesex County Quit Rent Roll for 1704 showed Edward Gobbee (sp) for 90 acres. Such transactions relate to the tenure of land by agricultural service fixed in amount and kind by payment of money rent only and not burdened by military service.

Fifth Generation

5. John Godby b. 1705 in Middlesex County, Virginia and d. 1769 in Caroline County, Virginia. He was baptised on 2 Apr 1705 in Christ Church Parish. A number of references place him in his adult years in both Caroline County and Goochland County after he left Middlesex County. No data has been recovered on the name of his wife or the date and place of his marriage.

Children:

* William Godby b. 1725-30.

Other issue, if any, remain unknown.

NOTES ON THE JOHN GODBY (1705 - 1769) GENERATION:

1. John is a fairly well hidden member of the Godby clan. Much of the key data points about him are missing, so we took the following data from page 4 of the Richards' book: The older children of Edward Godby: William (?) and George, must have been born before they moved to Middlesex County. John the youngest child, was born in Middlesex County and eventually settled in Caroline County. The John Godby, born in 1705, is probably the one who patented the 400 acres of land in Goochland County in 1734. John Godby appears

in the few remnants of the Caroline County records from 1660 to 1664. Thus the line from Thomas Godby of Lower Norfolk is Edward b. ? (new data shows b. 1671) and died between 1705 and 1717 (more likely about 1707 as his widow remarried in 1708) John b. 1705 Middlesex County, settled in Caroline County and died there in 1769, and William b. 1725-30.

2. On page 41 of the Richards' book, John is identified as the son of Edward Godby and is shown as a large landholder in Caroline County during the period 1734-1761. Of his descendents, more than 100 are distinguished preachers, educators and editors.

3. The various Order Books of Caroline County show that John was an active member of the community during the period of approximately 1732 to 1758, serving on juries, road commissions and as a party in various court cases.

4. Reference "Colonial Caroline - A History of Caroline County, Virginia," T. E. Campbell, Dietz Press, Richmond, Virginia, 1954. On page 481, John Godby is shown as the decedent in 1769 with executors or administrators cited as William Dudley, William Chiles, John Buller and Richard Wyatt. One may presume that his wife had predeceased him and that his son, William, was also dead or otherwise unable to serve as his executor.

5. No Middlesex County or Caroline County records have been recovered regarding his marriage or the birth of any offspring.

6. Page 70, Vol 5 of the Virginia Genealogist notes that John Godby (cited as Godbee) witnessed the will of Thomas Kidd on 4 July 1727 in Middlesex County, Virginia. This Thomas and John were likely related by the marriage of John's sister Rebecca to John Kidd on 21 Feb 1720. This confirms that John was still in Middlesex County in 1727. If his marriage and the birth of his son William took place before 1727, it would have been in Middlesex County. If the marriage and birth of William took place after 1727, the events could have occurred in Middlesex, Caroline or Goochland Counties.

7. John's mother, Frances Cheedle, had a will recorded in Saint James Parish in Goochland County on 19 Feb 1739 in which she left John "one shilling" with the remainder of the estate going to members of the Tuggle, Baskett and Kidd families. Since her daughters had married into the Tuggle and Kidd families, this may imply that they left Middlesex County and moved to Goochland County as a group after the death of her husband in Middlesex County on 2 Jun 1724.

8. Frances Cheedle's estate was valued at 115 pounds as of 20 May 1740. Daniel Baskett was the executor. One wonders why she left her youngest son John only one shilling from an estate of this size.

9. In Mar 1741, John Godby of Caroline County deeded to David Davis his 400 acres in Goochland County for 46 pounds. Page 4 of the Richards book shows he bought this land in 1734.

10. From all of this, we may assume that John left Middlesex County most likely between 1727 and 1734 and lived in Goochland and Caroline Counties - mostly in the latter.

Sixth Generation

6. William Godby b. 1725-30. No data on the name of his wife or the date and place of his marriage has been recovered. He may have had two marriages as page 138 of the Richards' book notes that his son John b. 1752 (and implicitly his son William b. 1750) was a child of his first wife. There is no data on any other issue.

Children:

William b. 29 Sep 1750, most likely in Caroline County, Virginia. He died in 1833 in Montgomery County, Virginia. In 1768 he married Susanna (Zannah) whose family name may have been Dickenson. She was born on 10 Nov 1751. They had 10 children: John, Polly, William, Gabriel, Lucy, Francis, Sarah, George, Susannah and Benjamin.

* John Godby b. 1752.

NOTES ON THE WILLIAM GODBY (1725-30 - ?) GENERATION:

1. William is the most well hidden of all the Godbys. Although generally accepted, we have found no documentary data to support the contention contained in both the Richards' and Pitts' Godby books, as well as several other research works, that he was the son of John Godby born in 1705 and the father of John Godby born in 1752. No data whatsoever has been recovered about the names of his wives and the dates and places of his marriages.

2. On page 162 of the Richards' book, it indicates that William was born in either 1725 or 1735. Since it appears that his son William was born in 1750, it is more likely that he would have been born around 1725 or 1730. If he had been born in 1735, he would have been only 15 years old at the time of his son William's birth - somewhat unlikely.

3. On page 138 of the Richards' book, it is reported that John Godby b. 1752 was the son of William Godby and his first wife. This is also reported in three different places in the Pitts' book.

4. While there is very little data on this ancestor, page 4 of the Richards' book clearly states that William Godby b. 1781 had a father named John and a grandfather named William. This data was allegedly taken from old family documents by A. B. Godby, a grandson of William Godby b. 1781.

5. See paragraph 1 of the Notes on the John Godby (1752 - 1803) Generation. It is not clear or anywhere directly stated that the "considerable estate" received by John came from William, his father.

6. Reference the book "The Men, Women and Events, Institutions and Lore of Casey County, Kentucky," W. M. Watkins, The Standard Printing Co., Inc., Louisville, Kentucky. On page 187 it notes that: "A William Godby had two sons, John and William. John had two sons, John and William . . ." The last William shown here was the one born in Caroline County, Virginia in 1781 who moved west to Casey County and died there in 1786 - see the short vignette on him in the Seventh Generation data which follows. This is a confirmatory citation on the existence of William b. 1725-30, although no specific source is cited.

7. A study by Gladys Cotham Thomas of Casey County, Kentucky is annotated to show that this William lived in New River, Pulaski County, Virginia and that area ultimately became Wyeth County, Virginia. If correct, a search for William b. 1725-30 might also include a look at the available Wyeth County records.

Seventh Generation

7. John Godby b. 1752, probably in Caroline County, Virginia, was married twice. His first wife, name unknown, died while the family made an unsuccessful effort to move west to Kentucky. His second marriage may possibly have been to Elizabeth Harless on 24 Oct 1799, most likely in Montgomery County, Virginia. John was a Revolutionary War veteran.

Children:

* John Godby b. 1772, son of John's first wife, was born in Caroline County, Virginia.

Fanny b. unk d. unk and marital status is unknown. She was an offspring of John's first wife.

William b. 18 Jan 1781 in Caroline County, Virginia, the offspring of John's first wife. He died on 28 Apr 1876 in Casey County, Kentucky. His first wife was Sarah Smith b. 10 Mar 1783 d. 15 Sep 1836. They were married in Jan 1801. His second wife was Martha Curl b. 22 Mar 1793 and d. 15 Jan 1884. William and his second wife had no issue. The children born to William and Sarah were John G., Jacob, Fanny, Nancy, Ibba, Matilda, Sally, William, Henry Harrison, Joshua, Josephus, Josiah and Melissa. Josephus and Josiah were twins.

Joseph b. unk d. unk. He was the child of John's second wife and lived for a time in Tennessee and then Missouri. Marital status is not known.

Sallie b. unk d. 6 Feb 18[illegible] in Casey County, Kentucky, where she lived with her brother William. She was an offspring of John's second wife.

George b. unk d. unk. He was not married and died in either Kentucky or Tennessee as a young man.

NOTES ON THE JOHN GODBY (1752 - 1803) GENERATION:

1. Pages 12 - 18 of the Richards' book show a letter from Allan Howard Godby of Durham, N.C., dated 14 Aug 1939 relating to this John, his brother William and their issue. Of particular interest is his statement that his data represents material gathered over 40 years and that the names and dates are confirmed in two family bibles. Since Allan Howard Godby was a professor of Bible History at Duke University, I believe we can accept his report as reliable. Both this John and his brother William were Revolutionary War Veterans. (Note: No data has been recovered from the DAR files or the Revolutionary War pension files which confirm that John served in that war). A most interesting story appears on page 14 of the Richards' book indicating that John Godby was converted under the preaching of John Ashbury, and immediately took two radical steps. He had received his share of a considerable estate in slaves and immediately manumitted them. Under the laws of Virginia, he had to make some provision for the maintenance of those manumitted. W. B. Godby, in his autobiography, says that the total cost to his great-grandgather was about $30,000. John established a fervid household worship. An immediate consequence was that no descendent of his ever held slaves, though living in slave holding states. John further announced that for any house raising or log-rolling, no whiskey would be furnished. His Kentucky descendents held to this policy.

2. In the records of Caroline County, Va., for the year 1783, the personal property tax list reports that for John Godby there was: "1 tythable male (meaning a poll tax payer - himself), no negroes over 16, one negro under 16, 2 horses, 2 head of cattle, no wheels and no license to keep an Ordinary." This means that John had no son over 16, that he had no negroes except one under 16 who could not be manumitted under Virginia Law, and did not have a license to keep a dram shop. His brother William does not appear on this list as his land lay in one of the counties created from the western portion of the original, huge Caroline County. (Note: William's home was in Fluvanna County). This may explain why later there is no record of John or his children in Montgomery County, Virginia land grant records since he had no money and could not buy land. He had in effect dissipated his estate by the manumission and care of his slaves.

3. On page 41 of the Richards' book, it notes that John and his brother William decided to follow Daniel Boone into Kentucky, along with some of their neighbors. A major factor may have been that Virginia could not pay her returning Revolutionary War soldiers in cash, and instead offered liberal grants of land in "Kentucky County." However, the wagon train was attacked by Indians who stole some cattle and killed a few of the settlers. John's first wife died about this time. Her name is unknown. The wagon train turned back and John and his brother stopped on New River, Montgomery County, Virginia. Another story of this period indicates that John may have stayed in Greenbriar County and remarried there.

4. On page 35 of the Richards' book, it notes that at the time of the death of John's first wife, he was left with 3 children, who were accompanying him to Kentucky. Who the second wife was and where and when the marriage took place, and indeed when the reported initial move to Kentucky took place are all unknown. One possibility is that the marriage of a John Godby to Elizabeth Harless, widow of Emanuel Harless, which took place on 24 Oct 1799 involves our John. Since the dates of birth of John's last three children are unknown, we do not have a way of confirming that this is our John. An item of interest is that of the reported marriage of Elizabeth Godby to George Tawney on 19 Dec 1806. She is identified as a widow - possibly John's as he died in 1803. Since the marriage of Elizabeth Harless and John Godby took place most likely in Montgomery County, Virginia the reports of his remaining in Greenbriar may not be accurate.

5. On page 41 of the Richards' book, John reportedly moved to West Virginia (Greenbriar) in 1784. If this is true, the above cited marriage to Elizabeth Harless is brought into question, even though they could have had the three additional children from 1799 until his death in 1803. To remain unmarried for some 15 years or so with three children to raise is hard to accept. On the other hand, there could be a reporting error and the start of the trip to Kentucky could have been in 1794 rather than 1784. This lets the pieces of the puzzle fit together in a better way.

6. A John Godby was listed on the 1790 Montgomery County Tax list, noting that he had also been on the 1788 but not the 1789 list.

Eighth Generation

8. John Godby b. 1772 in Caroline County, Virginia and d. 1830-35 in Pulaski County, Kentucky. He married Elizabeth Walker on 8 May 1793, probably in Montgomery County, Virginia. Her dates of birth and death are unknown.

Children:

James Godby b. about 1795 d. unk m. Nancy Snead on 6 Jun 1828. Her dates of birth and death are not known. No known issue.

John Godby b. 1811 in Pulaski County, Kentucky d. 1894 in Boone County, Indiana. He married Mary "Polly" Lee, possibly in Dec 1832. They had 9 children: Elizabeth Jane, William C., Martha Ann, Mary E., Nancy S., Milton J., Tamsy F., Louisa and Walter.

Gabriel Godby b. unk d. unk m. Anna Lee on 12 Mar 1833 in Boone County, Indiana. They had 7 children: William W., James, Henry, Nannie, Jane, Daniel W. and Samuel.

Josiah Godby b. unk d. unk m. Polly Clair on 16 May 1838 and had 3 children: Harvey, John and Nancy.

* William Godby b. 11 Jan 1800 in Pulaski County, Kentucky.

Frances "Fanny" Godby b. 10 May 1806, Pulaski County, Ky. d. 12 Mar 1885 in Coles County, Illinois m. Hiram Washington Roy and moved to Coles County, Ill. No known issue.

Nancy Godby b. unk d. unk m. Thomas Meadows Roy and moved to Coles County, Ill. Had 6 children whose names are not known.

Harvey Godby b. unk d. unk m. Kate Barber on 28 Mar 1840. No known issue.

NOTES ON THE JOHN GODBY (1772 - 1830/35) GENERATION:

1. The Richards' book indicates that both John and his wife are buried in the Massey cemetery in Somerset, Kentucky. Reference "The Early American Adventurers on the Western Waters, Vol II," Mary B. Kegley, Green Publishers, Orange, Virginia. On page 171 of this book, it shows that John and Elizabeth were married on 8 May 1793. Further data on this couple might be recovered from information on the Massey cemetery located on Cabin Hollow Road, although the Pulaski County Historical Society book on Pulaski cemeteries shows no Godbys buried there.

2. John and his family lived in Pumpkin Hollow, Kentucky. On page 23 of the Richards' book, Pumpkin Hollow is defined as follows: "In the South corner of Pulaski County, just north of the Cumberland River, is a little village of Northfield, in the upper end of a little valley spreading south into the Cumberland River. That is Pumpkin Hollow, and immediately south of Northfield was the old Pumpkin Hollow schoolhouse near which Wayne Smith lived as a very small boy when the Godbys were there. Later he lived a mile northeast of the Cedar Grove railroad station where his father died. (Note: Wayne Smith is identified as Dr. Wayne Smith of the University of Idaho, whose wife, Agnes Faye Higgins, was a descendent of John Godby).

3. Page 24 of the Richards' book notes that: "John, brother of William, settled somewhere between Bethelridge and Somerset, on the east side of Fishing Creek, southwest of Science Hill, but only stayed there a few days and went back. He did not leave Pulaski County. (Note: When heading south in Pulaski County, he likely went to Pumpkin Hollow).

4. In relation to John and Elizabeth Godby, page 44 of the Pitts book says: "The Indians ran them over into Virginia, they came back to Kentucky and again ran back to Virginia, and returned again to Kentucky. (A true indication of Godby perseverence).

5. A family generation record compiled by Sarah Hammond of Indianapolis, Indiana in 1981, located in the Godby family file in the Pulaski County Historical Society, shows that John died in Pulaski County, Kentucky, sometime between 1830 and 1835. This may be about right, as his widow married Henry Farmer on 8 Dec 1835 in Pulaski County.

Ninth Generation

9. William "Billy" Godby b. 11 Jan 1800 in Pulaski County, Kentucky, and died in 1887. He married Eliza Massey in Pulaski County on 29 Sep 1831.

She was b. 1812 in Pulaski County and died there in 1887. He is buried in the Pumpkin Hollow cemetery.

Children:

John M. Godby b. 27 Apr 1830 or 31 in Pumpkin Hollow d. 7 Dec 1917 in West Salem, Indiana. He married Althena Sneed on 14 Mar 1852 in Pulaski County. Her date of birth is unknown and she died in 1916. They had 8 children: Eliza Ann, William Thomas, Cornelius Doolin, Josiah G., Neal, Nancy Rebecca, Althena E. and John S..

Martha Godby b. 7 Jan 1834 in Pulaski County d. unk, m. Ephraim Clark (1st) and Sam McPheron (2d), the latter on 9 Dec 1864. She had 11 children, not identified by name.

Sarah "Sally" Godby b. 6 Jun 1837 in Pulaski County d. unk m. William Richardson on 1 May 1857. His dates of birth and death are not known. They had 4 children: Shelly, Ferna, Sarah and Leroy.

Nancy Godby b. 15 Dec 1843 in Pulaski County d. unk m. Burl Hubbard on 8 Feb 1865. His dates of birth and death are unknown. They had two children whose names are not known.

Calvin Godby b. 18 Mar 1846 in Pulaski County (see his picture at the beginning of this study) and died 31 Dec 1927 in Pumpkin Hollow. Married Cicely Jane McPheron on 13 Apr 1869 in Pulaski County. She was b. 1 Sep 1850 and died 10 Nov 1912. They had 9 children: Nancy Addie, Rufus A., Charity L., Elie E., William Henry, Francis Arthur, Ollie May, Clarence and Susan - all born in Pulaski County.

Mary Ellen Godby b. 27 Apr 1849 d. 1 May 1885 m. John W. Jones on 16 Nov 1866. His dates of birth and death are not known. They had 5 children: Pierce, Joe Sally, John William, Paskal and Eliza.

* Nicholas Elon Godby b. 6 Mar 1836.

NOTES ON THE WILLIAM GODBY (1800-1887) GENERATION:

1. The date of William's marriage, his son John's birth date and the spelling of his son's wife's name were taken from the Mormon Family History Center.

2. The Richards' book gave two possible dates of birth for son Nicholas in 1834. These were rejected because his sister Martha was born in that year. Nicholas was born in East Somerset, Kentucky. The 1860 Kentucky census shows him as being 24 years old - therefore he was most likely born in 1836.

Tenth Generation

10. Nicholas Elon Godby b. 6 Mar 1836 in Somerset, Kentucky d. 28 Feb 1906 m. Emaline Hall on 14 Sep 1858. She was b. 11 Nov 1841 and d. 16 Aug 1921. Both are buried in the Bethlehem Church cemetery.

Children:

Elizabeth Godby b. 29 Jan 1872 in Pulaski County. Date of death is unknown. Married John T. Scales and had two children: Claybourne and Luther.

Sherman Godby b. unk d. unk m. Mary Bell Baugh date unknown at Science Hill, Kentucky. They had 3 children : Dewey, Curtis and Della Marie.

John William Godby b. 16 Oct 1862 in Bethelridge, Kentucky d. 21 Apr 1939 m. Amy Baugh b. 16 Jan 1868 d. 10 Feb 1964. They had 9 children: Virgil, Harvey, Richard, Oliver, Emaline, Josie, Alma, Roxie and Orval.

Marcell Sherdin Godby b. 15 Sep 1879 in Pulaski County d. 21 Dec 1964 m. Lay (?) (1st) and Lula Margaret Newell (2d) at Science Hill. The children of his first wife were Amos and Brusilla. Children of his second marriage were Mildred, Boyd, Dorothy, Loyd, James, Charles, Daisy, Emma, Nellie and Ola. He was a railroad worker.

Ephraim Furman Godby b. 24 Oct 1867 in Pulaski County. He married Louisa Massey on 29 Nov 1894. She was b. 10 Feb 1874 d. 30 Oct 1935. Ephraim died on 14 Aug 1932. They had 4 children: Stanley, Pearlie, John and Lincoln. He was a farmer and is buried in the Eubank cemetery.

Mary Godby b. unk d. unk m. John T. Scales (widower of her sister Elizabeth). Issue unknown.

* Barthenia Godby - For data on this 11th generation, see the material provided in the Kelly family tree.

NOTES ON THE NICHOLAS GODBY (1836 - 1906) GENERATION:

1. Some of the references show Emaline was born in 1837. However, the 1860 Kentucky census shows her to be 18 years old at that time, therefore she was most likely born around 1842. The same census shows only one child in their family. This was Louisa, aged 11 months. All other children for whom we have no birth dates must therefore have been born after 1860.

2. Following these notes on Nicholas and his family are copies of pages 62-68 of the Pitts' book which lists the available data on all the children and grandchildren of his marriage. We do this to give you a chance to recall the names of some distant and perhaps forgotten aunts, uncles and cousins.

[illegible]
9020 BERCLAIR DR
HUNTSVILLE, AL, 35802

VIRGINIA COLONIAL ABSTRACTS

Vol. XXXI
Lower Norfolk County
1651 - 1654

Abstracted by
Beverley Fleet

Baltimore
Genealogical Publishing Co.
1961

1653

p.56 Patent. 2 March 1647/8. Sir Wm Berkeley to Tho Godby, 200 acres in Lower Norfolk, on N side of a branch of the W branch of Elizabeth River called the Clarks Creeke, for importing 4 persons, names not shown.
Signed William Berkeley
The above patent assigned by Tho Godby to Robt Loneday. 9 Dec 1648.
Wit: Thos Tooker Signed Tho x Godby

p.57 Recorded 17 Aug 1653.
Deed. 10 Oct 1652. Edwd Hall, Chirurgeon, of Lynhaven parish, sells Savill Gaskin of Lynhaven, planter, a tract of land (acreage not shown) known as Scull Necke.
Wit: Richard x Gardner Signed Edward Hall Chirurg'

p.57 Power of Atty. 6 March 1647/8. Recorded 17 Aug 1653. Jno Dawber "by Gods grace intendinge to goe for Wngland" to Wm Daynes to transact business. This name may possibly be Dambēr.
Wit: Thomas x Buckmaster Signed John Dawber

p.58 A Court held 15 Oct 1653
Present
Mr Henery Woodhouse Mr Lemuell Mason
Major Thomas Lambert Mr Thomas Bridge Com'rs

p.58 In dif betw Jno Sidney, gent, Atty of Francis Wells, vs Thomas Dadford, Sidney is nonsuited for not appearing.

p.58 Col Francis Yardley ordered to answer complaint made agst him by Edwd Robinson.

p.58 Dif betw John Holmes, assignee of Thos Woodward, pltf, and Henery Snayle, deft, referred to next Court.

p.58 Order the John Stratton senior bring in inventory of the estate of Thomas Stratton his late son deceāsed, to be recorded for benefit of "Robte Stratton brother and right heire of the said Thomas Stratton".

p.58 Edmund Bowman, merchant, is nonsuited in action against John Godfrey for unjust molestation.

1653

p.61 Certificate for 650 acres to Major Tho Lambert for importing

Patriarke White	Robert Bennett
Richard Dixon	Robert Heedinge
John a Moore	Thomas Cox
Danll Dawills	Richard Orpdrood (?)
Elizabeth Wood	Roger - (surname omitted)
Millicent Simons	George Bullocke
Samuell Coleman	

p.61 Attachmt to Tho Davis for 200 lb tobo agst est of John Meares, merchant, for service. The said Meares now out of this Colony.

p.61 Jno Godfrey to pay Edmund Bowman, merchant, 2300 lb tobo and 2 bbl corn due for a maid servant.

p.61 Dif betw Charles Rose, pltf, vs Geo Heigham, deft, to next Court.

p.61 Dif betw Wm Daynes and Thos Daynes pltfs vs Tho Edmonds to next Court.

p.61 Tho Godby to pay James Smith 40 lb tobo for expense, in that Smith arrested Anne the wife of Godby to this Court, but she failing to appear no proceedings could be had against her.

p.61 John Sonsey registers his mark for cattle. (1st Nov. 1653)

p.61 The following cases referred to next Court.
Tho Edmonds vs Robt Grimes, deft.
Jno Holmes assignee of Tho Woodward vs Savill Gaskin
John Holmes vs James Thelaball, deft.
Coll: Yardley vs George Glane deft.
Lemuell Mason, gent, Atty of Henery Sewell vs Col. Fr: Yardley.

p.61 An Orphans Court to be held 14th Dec at the house of Laurence Phillipps.

p.61 Recorded 1 Nov 1653.
Power of Atty. Dated 10 March 1650/1. Richard Ackton to "wellbeloved frend" Richard Whitehurst of the Eastern branch in Elizabeth River in

1653/4

p.75 Recorded 15 Feb 1653/4. Receipt. Dated 15 Feb 1653/4. Wm Hall to John Holmes for a heifer. "Due from said Holmes unto an Orphān of John Sutton Deceased named Francis and now under the tui'con of William Haughle", which heifer was given to said Francis Sutton by Mr Richard Cōnquest. Signed Will x Hall
Wit: Thomas Warde

Note: This method of spelling our good old name of Hall is right much for my digestion. B.F.

p.76 Recorded 15 Feb 1653/4. Bond. Dated 16 Jan 1652/3. Bartholomew Hoskins of Elizabeth River in Co of L. N. to secure sale of 600 acres to John Greene of Chuckatucke in Co of Upper Norfolk. This 600 acres "Lyenge iñ Rapuhannocke River on the south side joyninge upon Clement Thrush".
Wit: Thomas Bridge Signed Bartho Hoskins

p.76 Recorded 15 Feb 1653/4. Deed. Dated 6 Feb 1653/4. Savill Gaskin, planter, of Lynhaven parish in Co of L. N., sells Thos Moore, for 2000 lb tobo, 80 acres in Lynhaven parish, lately patented. Land bounded by Davis South-Southeast and by Burrowes Northwest.
Wit: William Warde Signed Savill Gaskin

p.76 Recorded 15 Feb 1653/4. Will of Thomas Godbye of Elizabeth River in Co of Lower Norfolk. Dated 8 April 1652. This will apparently recorded at Godby's request while he was still living.
To wife Anne all estate, she sole exor.
Wit: Tho Tooker Signed Thomas x Godbye
Lewis Fundermull
Postscript:
Tō wife's sister Elizabeth Bearre a cow.
Wit: 10th Feb 1653/4 Signed Thomas x Godbye
Rich: Lee

p.76 Ordered to be Recorded 15 Feb 1653/4. In dif betw John Lownes vs Xpofer Rivers concerning a servant the Jury find for the deft, and the pltf to be dismissed with costs of suit.

Jurors

Thomas Daynes	John Carraway
Edmund Bowman	Will: Wilson
John Godfrey	John Workman
Thomas Warde	Richard Largrane
Will Robinson	Tho: Greene
Richd Whitehurst	Richard Sternall

p.77 Recorded 16 March 1653/4. Deed of Gift. Dated 1 July 1653. John

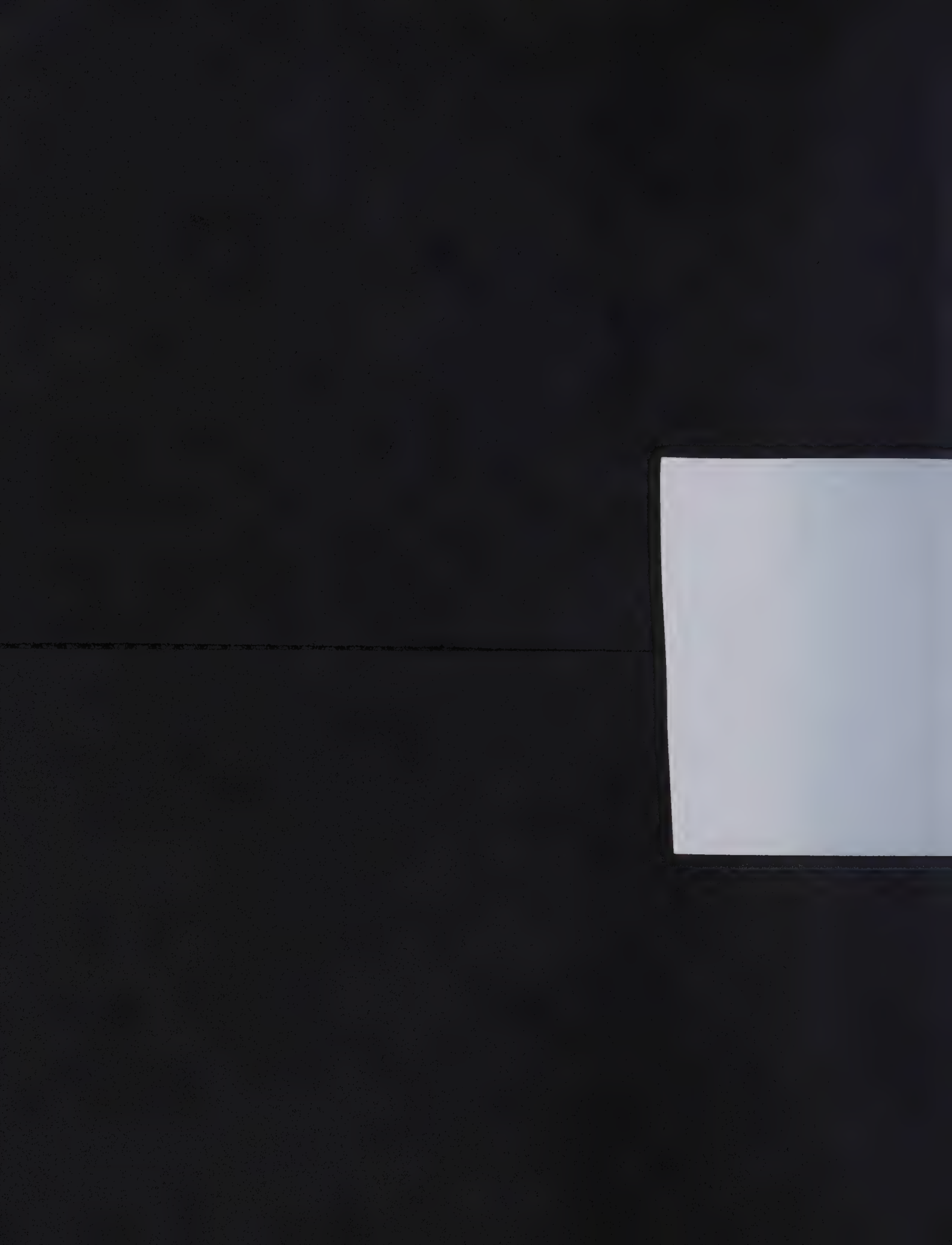
Fowler, (Will), Robt Jr and Sr.
Mary and George 60
Fowler, Robt and Mary 53. 58. 67
Robt Jr and Sr. 78
Freeman, Adjutant 18
Lt Col 91
Nicholas 63
Fripps, Jno 73
Frisbye, Jas 33. 35. 81
Fulcher, Tho. 67
Fundermull, Lewis 89

Gardner, Rd. 66
Garnitant, Peter 32. 42
Garrett's house 45
Gaskin, Ann 72
Savill 6. 9. 51. 57. 66
70. 72. 80. 88. 89. 90
Gather, (Gater), Jno and Mary 86
Gay, Geo: 17
Gearey, Stephen 45. 93. 95
Gibbs, Nathaniel 61
Gilbert, Penellope 94
Gilham, Jno. 6. 8. 9. 13
Jno Jr. and Sr. 5
Gwen, Griffin 67
Glane, Geo 70. 76. 85
Geo Jr and Sr and Mary 64
Geo Jr and Sr 63
Glaskock, Robt 50
Godby, Anne 29. 89
Tho 37. 50. 62. 66. 69
70. 92
Tho and Anne 89
Godfrey, Gyles 69
John 37. 52. 59. 66. 70
81. 85. 86. 87. 89
92
Jno and Sarah 95
Godwyn, Tho 31
Gomogh, Donngh (?) 95
Goodrich, Anne 43
Thomas 5. 13. 35. 42.
43. 49. 61. 72. 73. 83
84. 87. 94
As Com'r: 15. 21. 26.
28. 41. 45. 48. 52. 61
63. 76. 86
Goodwin, Tho. (?) This name
apparently in error 68
Gookin, Jno. 25
Mrs Sarah 25

Gore, John 56
Gosden, George 5. 35
Gouldsmith, Mary 35. 58
Gradwell, Edw: 10. 13
Grantor, Peter 37
Greene, John 56. 89
Thos. 27. 56. 78. 86. 89
Gregman, Jno. 34
Gregory, Tho. 59
Griffen, Wm. 59
Griffith, Edw: 66
Grimes, Robt: 32. 50. 70
Walter 57. 58. 84
Grintoe, Peter 44
Gunnell, Mr. 65
Edward 45
Gutter, Mary 33
Guy, Margaret 80
Gwinn, Alex: 37

Hall, Mr. 68
Edward 10. 21. 25. 26. 30.
44. 47. 61. 65. 66. 77.
79. 83. 88. 93
Edward, Sr. 42
Haule, John 86
Hall, Thomas 8. 10. 11. 17. 20. 24
25. 37. 47. 72. 74. 93
95
William (also as Haughle) 56
85. 89
Halsey, Henry 65
Ham, Jeremy 41
Hamlin, Stephen 90
Hancocke, Mathew 56
Sarah 18
Simon 7. 14. 17. 19. 36
75
Hargrave, Richd. 51
Harlowe, Richd 55
Harris, John 34
William and Co. 30
Harryes Necke 22
Harvey, Jane and Thomas 86
Sir John 57. 86
Thomas 93
Hattersley, Wm 60. 71. 93
Wm and Margaret 48. 68
Wm and Mary (?) 63
Hatton, John 34. 79
Thomas 51. 52
Hatton's estate 62

29
25 Oct 1952



pay 499 lb tobo to Jermy being a debt due from the est of Robt Eyre decd for Clerk's fees. Overzee having formerly engaged himself in open Court to pay in behalf of John Custis, mercht, who married the relict of Eyre.

p.23 John Lownes having arrested John Rabley to this Court and not appearing is nonsuited.

p.23 Thos Bridge having arrested Geo Heigham to this Court and not appearing is nonsuited.

p.23 The cause betw Geo Heigham pltf and Coll: Thomas Burbage deft ref to next Court.

p.23 The cause betw Lewes Farmall plt and Jno Biggs ref to next Court.

p.23 Certificate for 150 acres to John Chandler for transporting himself, Edmund Magonnoe and Thomas Roth into this Colony.

p.23 By testimony of Thos Sayer, Anne Godby, contrary to Law, conducted away the maid servant of Lewes Farmall. She fined 200 lb tobo.

p.23 Persons having estates of orphans ordered to make accounting in Court.

p.23 On petition of John Carraway, he to have half of male increase of a cow given by Richd Wester (or Woster) to the orphan of Roger Williams, now in possession of sd Carraway who married the relict of Williams. Carraway to bring a/c of the cattle to Court.

p.23 The fine of Wm Wilson for nonappearance at the house of Francis Emperor, gent., is remitted, he having shown good cause for absence.
Also the fine of Robt Yonge remitted in like.

p.24 Edward Wilder ordered to pay debt of corn to Wm Robinson, cooper.

p.24 On petition of Robt Davyes, he to have power to kill a bull about 7 years old belonging to the estate of the orphans of John May and now in his custody. The bull to be valued by Jno Stratton and Edwd Cooper. Davyes to also dispose of other cattle.

37
Godby
21 Dec 1652

p.29 George Heigham ordered to pay debt of 500 lb tobo due Tho Bridge.

p.29 Quietus est to Thos Sawyer, admr of Stephen Hix dec'd, having fully discharged himself and "by a generall release under the hand of Henery Barlowe Attorney of Judith Hix als Brice of Southampton in England mother of the said Stephen Hix".

p.29 In dif betw Tho Godby pltf and Tho Spill deft, upon full hearing in Court, Godby ordered to pay Spill 28 lb tobo for Court charges, and also 40 lb tobo for 3 days attendence at Court "And in respect of the said Godbye his unjust malefac'on ag't the said Spill".

p.29 Certif for 100 acres to Tho Hall for transporting Owen Daniell and John Kelson (or Relson ?).

p.29 Tho Davis to pay debt of 379 lb tobo due Major Lambert.

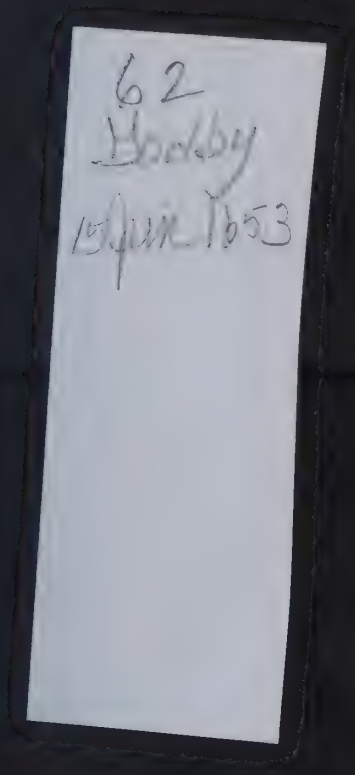
p.29 Attachmt to Major Thos Lambert for 3626 lb tobo due him from the estate of Geo Heigham, also for 688 lb tobo due from Clement Theoballs and also for 1274 lb tobo due from Peter Grantor

p.30 The Sheriff ordered to bring Rowland Morgan to Court at the suit of Major Tho: Lambert.
Also to bring John Hill at Lambert's suit.

p.30 The next Court to be held 17th January 1652/3.

p.30 Certificate for 50 acres to John Godfrey for transportation of Allexander Gwinn into this Colony. Ordered to be recorded 21 Dec 1652.

p.30 22 December 1651 (sic). Receipt from Henery Barlowe, atty of Judith Hix als Brice of Southampton, for 2000 lb tobo for use of Robte Brice, marriner, and his wife Judith Hix als Brice, in full satisfaction of "an Estate of Stephen Hix deceased in Virginia in the yere 1648". Received by Barlowe from Mr Thomas Sawyer "as witnes my hand beinge resident in Elizabeth River in the County of Lower Norffolke in Virginia"
Wit: Signed Henery Barlowe
Richard Pinner
John Bigge


62
Hockley
15 Jun 1853

last Quarter Court at James City, for certain tobo. That Col Claybourne, Secretary, being present at this Court, and showing cause, an attachmt is granted Yardley agst the said tobo, etc. This entry is not clear.

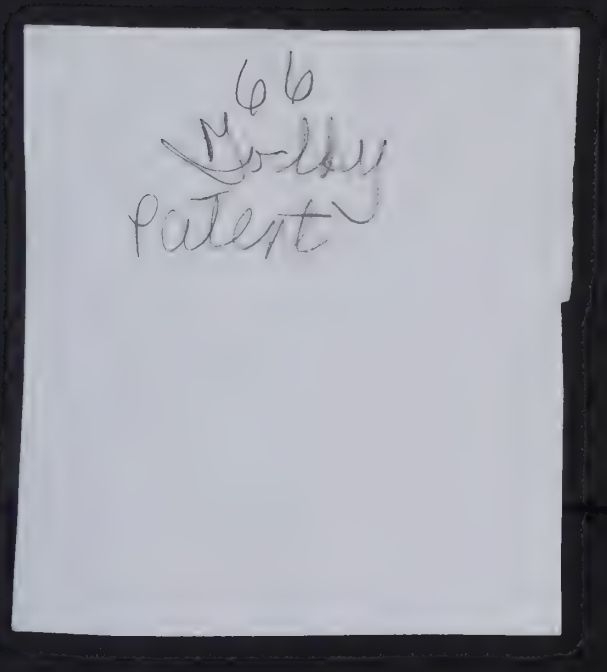
p.49 Gregory Parrett, who married the relict of Tho Tooker dec'd, to give security to disengage Lt Col Cornelius Loyd, Admr of Tooker's est. Then Parrett to take admr in his hands, or otherwise to deliver all the est to Loyd "as well that was given by Hatton his will unto the late relicte of the said Tooker and now the wife of the said Parrett as otherwise. And that therebe a devision made of the said Hattons Estate according to will, betweene her and the Children of the said Hatton".

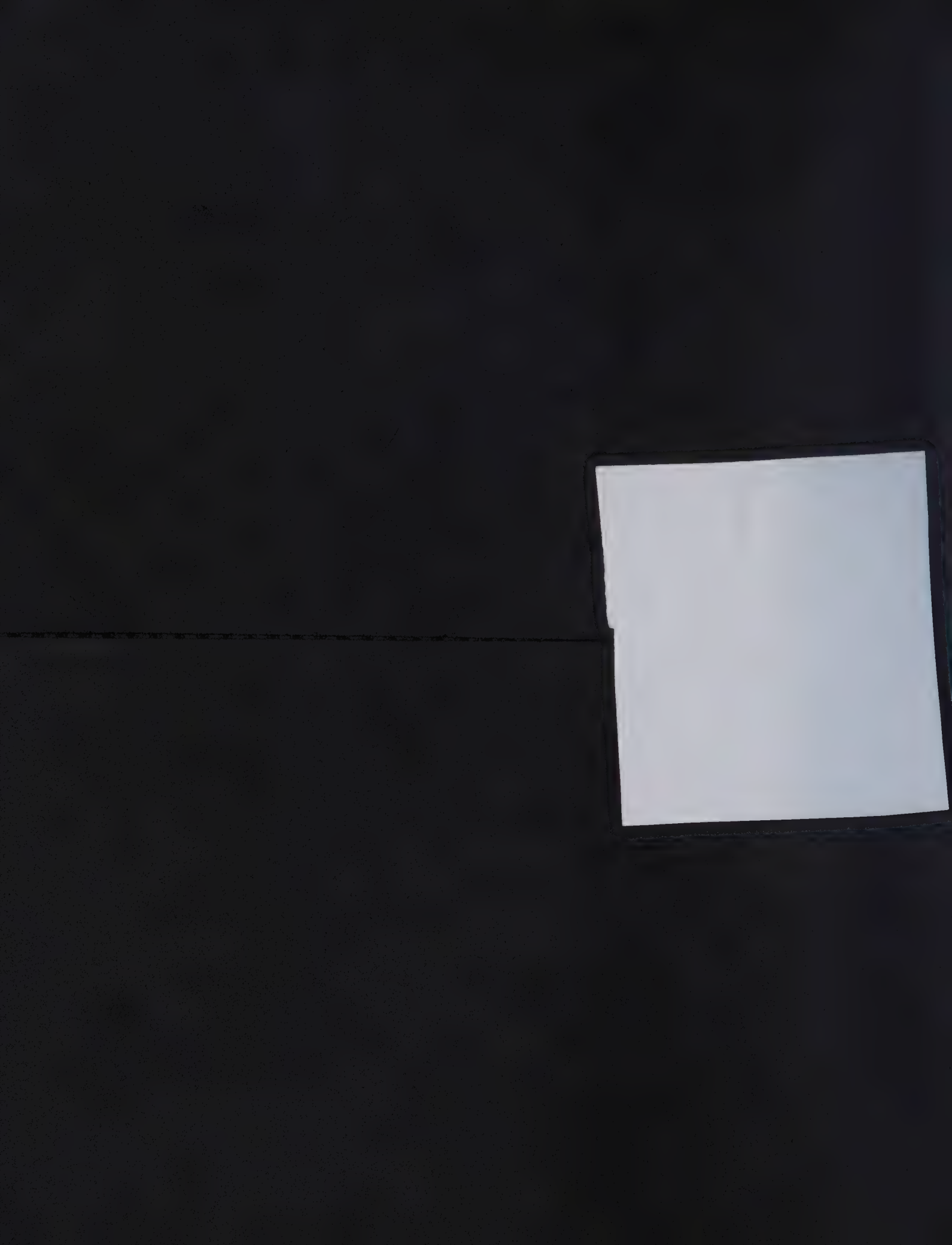
p.49 Dif betw Richd Sternell, pltf, vs Tho Godby, deft, concerning land in the Western Branch of Elizabeth River parish, ref to next Court to be fully determined. They to bring patents, etc.

p.49 Major Cornelius Loyd admr of Tho Tooker ordered to pay Major Tho Lambert 1307 lb tobo.

p.49 Cases finished and determined:
Thos Bridge vs Richd Conquest, gent.
Jno Sidney, gent, vs Edwin Wilder
Tho Daynes, gent, vs Tho Everage
Tho Edmonds vs Geo Heigham
Jno Sidney, Atty of Francis Wells, vs Tho Dadford
Mathew Fassett vs John Porter
Lemuell Mason, gent, Atty of Henery Sewell, vs Francis Yardley, gent.
(The above entry, names, etc., being in Latin is therefore open to question in detail. B.F.)

p.50 Deed of Lease. 24 April 1651. Cornelius Loyd "livinge by Elizabeth River in the County of Lower Norffolke in the Country of Virginia gent: assignee of Edward Loyd his brother, who is guardian unto Samuell Hawkins an Orphan", leases to Thomas Ward of the Little Creek of the Co of Lower Norfolk, planter, a tract of land, acerage not shown, known " by the name of Woolves Necke lyinge neere the Little Creeke" until the said Samuell Hawkins be 21 years of age. The property includes "one tennebable dwellinge house Thirty foote of length". Ward to plant an orchard, etc.
Wit: Signed Cornelius Loyd
Henery Coursey
Richard Pinner
Will: Jermy


66
Mosby
Patent



1653

p.56 Patent. 2 March 1647/8. Sir Wm Berkeley to Tho Godby, 200 acres in Lower Norfolk, on N side of a branch of the W branch of Elizabeth River called the Clarks Creeke, for importing 4 persons, names not shown.
Signed William Berkeley
The above patent assigned by Tho Godby to Robt Loneday. 9 Dec 1648.
Wit: Tho: Tooker Signed Tho x Godby

p.57 Recorded 17 Aug 1653.
Deed. 10 Oct 1652. Edwd Hall, Chirurgeon, of Lynhaven parish, sells Savill Gaskin of Lynhaven, planter, a tract of land (acreage not shown) known as Scull Necke.
Wit: Richard x Gardner Signed Edward Hall Chirurg'

p.57 Power of Atty. 6 March 1647/8. Recorded 17 Aug 1653. Jno Dawber "by Gods grace intendinge to goe for Wngland" to Wm Daynes to transact business. This name may possibly be Damber.
Wit: Thomas x Buckmaster Signed John Dawber

p.58 A Court held 15 Oct 1653
Present
Mr Henery Woodhouse Mr Lemuell Mason
Major Thomas Lambert Mr Thomas Bridge Com'rs

p.58 In dif betw Jno Sidney, gent, Atty of Francis Wells, vs Thomas Dadford, Sidney is nonsuited for not appearing.

p.58 Col Francis Yardley ordered to answer complaint made agst him by Edwd Robinson.

p.58 Dif betw John Holmes, assignee of Thos Woodward, pltf, and Henery Snayle, deft, referred to next Court.

p.58 Order the John Stratton senior bring in inventory of the estate of Thomas Stratton his late son deceased, to be recorded for benefit of "Robte Stratton brother and right heire of the said Thomas Stratton".

p.58 Edmund Bowman, merchant, is nonsuited in action against John Godfrey for unjust molestation.

Merry Point
Estates
Golf
Indigo
Lake
Blunt
Point
James Riv
Country Cl
Tidal
Flat
s Light

LANCASTER
KING AND QUEEN
KING WILLIAM
MIDDLESEX
VA
NORTHAMPTON
MATHEWS
GLOUCESTER
NEW KENT
HEN-
RICO
CHARLES
CITY
JAMES CITY
YORK
POQUOSON*
NEWPORT
NEWS*
HAMPTON*
NORFOLK*
HOPEWELL*
WILLIAMSBURG*
PRINCE
GEORGE
SURRY
ISLE OF
WIGHT
VIRGINIA BEACH*
SUSSEX
SOUTHAMPTON
PORTSMOUTH*
CHESAPEAKE*
SUFFOLK*
CURRITUCK
CAMDEN
FRANKLIN*
EMPORIA*
GREENSVILLE
GATES
PASQUOTANK
NORTHAMPTON
HERTFORD
PERQUIMANS
CHOWAN
NC
HALIFAX

partnership with Ralph Rowzee; 400 acs. in like manner; 336 acs. to sd. Cattlett & Tho. Lucas, Senr., 20 July 1652, since purchased by sd. Cattlett; 502 acs. by patent to Cattlett & Rowzey, 1 July 1655; 308 acs. for trans. of 6 pers.*

SAME. 792 acs. Same Co. 20 Feb. 1662, p. 77, (548). Below the place where the path leadeth bet. Poretobacco & Mattapony crosseth Occapaton maine run. Granted 10 Sept. 1662 for 1100 acs. but upon resurvey found to be but 792 acs.

THOMAS HANSFORD, 75 acs. in Hampton Parish, Yorke Co., 14 Jan. 1662, p. 77, (549). Beg. at corner of Mr. (or Mrs.) Ellice Richardson's land. Trans. of 2 pers: Jno. Harris, Wm. Whiteby.

WM. HALL, 573 acs. 122 perches, in the freshes of Rappa. Riv. on S. side of Occapacon Cr. & nigh land of Jno. Barrow. (23 Mar. 1659.) P. 77, (549).

THOMAS CHRISTIAN, 100 acs. more or less, James Citty Co., 18 Mar. 1662, P. 77, (549). On N. side of the James & E. side of Chickahominy Riv., upon marked trees of Thomas Young & on the Island Cr. (15 Jan. 1657).

JNO. KILLMAN & GEO. KILLMAN, 550 acs. on S. side of Rappa. Riv. upon Pascaton Cr. *alias* Cox Cr. Part of sd. land formerly belonging to Ralph Paine. (Granted sd. Jno. & Geo. 4 Oct. 1655). P. 78, (550). 9 Dec. 1662.

MR. WALTER BRODHURST, (Broadhurst) 300 acs. Westmoreland Co., 9 Dec. 1662, p. 78, (550) S. side Petomake Riv., bounded on N.W. side with the head of Conawoman Cr., S.E. upon land of William Hardish. (4 Sept. 1655.)

WM. HARDIDGE (Hardridge), 1000 N'umberland Co., 9 Dec. 1662, p. 78, (551). S. side Petomake Riv., beg. at an Oyster Shell point at the mouth of Poore Jacke Cr., extending to another Cr. dividing this from land of Mr. Tho. Speake, S.W. upon land of Mr. John Rosier, N.E. along land of Mr. Walter Broadhurst. (19 Oct. 1653.)

THOMAS WOODWARD, 100 acs. in Low. Parish of Is. of Wight Co., 28 Feb. 1662, p. 78, (551). Adj. land now in occupation of Tho. Jones & lately purchased by sd. Woodward of Sd. Jones, bounded with patented lands of Capt. Jno. Upton, Capt. Jno. Moone & sd. Jones, (24 Sept. 1659).

ROBT. GILLATT, (Gillat), 100 acs. bet. Newport Newes & Blunt point & Wly. upon land of Wm. Bentley, p. 78, (552). (Tho. Godbye, 1 Dec. 1624 & after severall sales, assigned to sd. Gillatt.) 9 Jan. 1662.

CAPT. THO. HAWKINS, 627¼acs., 16 perches on S. side of Rappa. Riv., 19 Feb. 1662, p. 79, (552.) 621 acs. beg. at upper end of land of Jno. Catlett & Ralph Rowsey; the residue adj. his own & land of Wm. Veale. (621 acs. 20 Nov. 1657.) Residue for trans. of Wm. West.

GERRARD BROADHURST, 500 acs. Westmoreland Co., 9 Dec. 1662, p. 79 (553). Upon S. side of Petomake Riv. & upon N.E. side upon head of Chapawansick Cr., S.E. upon land of Mr. Nich. Pope. (Walter Broadhurst, dec'd., father of Gerrard, 4 Sept. 1655, & given by will to sd. Gerrard.)

ROBT. JADWIN, 200 acs. Northumberland Co., 12 Feb. 1662, p. 79, (553). Ely. upon Petomake Riv., Sly. upon land of Thomas Hayles. (John Earle, 16 Nov. 1652, assigned to Wm. Thomas & after severall sales assigned to sd. Jadwin.)

WALTER BROADHURST, Junr., 500 acs. Ely. on Petomake Riv. in the freshes above the Narrowes of Pascataway, Sly. upon land of Mr. Hugh Lee. 9 Dec. 1662, p. 79, (554). (Jno. Wood, 15 July 1657, assigned to sd. Broadhurst.)

KATH: (Katherine) BRENT, daughter of Ed: Brent, dec'd., 300 acs. Northumberland Co., N.E. upon Quiough

Merry Point
Estates
Golf
Indigo
Lake
Blunt
Point
James
Tidal
Flat

HAPPY 400th BIRTHDAY BLUNT POINT!

Gloria Piland Rogers

Long ago, before the City of Newport News or old Warwick County existed, "Blunt Poynt" was part of the new English colony in "Ye Kingdome of Virginia." Located on a high bluff at the confluence of the James and Warwick Rivers, it is opposite and slightly below Mulberry Island.

An early state highway marker (no longer standing) stated "Blunt Point...was named for Humphrey Blount (pronounced Blunt) who was killed by the Indians in 1610." It is one of the earliest English place names in use in America today. By the 1930s "Blount" had become the accepted spelling by all but the older natives who would continue to spell it "the correct way."

It was on 9 Jul 1610 that Sir Humphrey Blount, while attempting to recover a drifting longboat, was attacked, tortured and killed there by Nansemond braves. Rather than taking revenge on that tribe at Dumpling Island near Chuckatuck, the settlers retaliated by attacking the Kicotans and driving them from their village in present day Hampton.

Needless to say, Native Americans had been at Blunt Point long before the Europeans arrived. On 18 Nov 1928, a Daily Press article stated, "Indian relics have been found both on the bank and the beach in the vicinity of the (Roscow) estate and on one occasion human bones were uncovered. Recent finds of pieces of clay pipe, pottery and a tommyhawk (sic) and arrow heads, after a cave in of the river bank led to the conclusion that the spot was an Indian camping ground in the very early days of Virginia history..."

Exactly when the English first inhabited the area is not known although most riverfront property had been "taken up" by 1621. When the colony was divided into four corporations, Blunt Point was in the Borough of Kiccowtan. At the first legislative assembly in 1619, this "savage name" was changed to Elizabeth Cittie.

In 1622, Samuel Each, Captain of the Abigale, convinced the Virginia Company that the plantations upriver could be better defended by building a blockhouse on the oyster rocks off Blunt Point. He was hired to do so but died soon after arriving in the Colony.[1] Governor Francis Wyatt felt constructing a fort in the river was impractical; however, a comparable defensive post was erected there on the mainland.[2] Its location may have been on the point just below the mouth of Fishers Creek for that land was long called "Bunker Hill".[3]

Virginia Company records state that in 1623 the plantations at "Newport's News and Blunt Point were very fruitful and pleasant seats, free from salt marshes, very healthful and upon high land."

"A List of Tithes and Landowners in Virginia" was prepared in 1625 by William Clayborne, the Virginia Company's official surveyor. It showed 2,200 acres at Blunt Point had been patented or granted by order of the court. Beginning on the north with the lands of William Clayborne and John Baynham at Potash Quarter, it included Edward Waters at Waters Creek on the south.[4] The tracts ranged in size from 50 to 500 acres.

Clayborne's list named property owners in the following order: William Clayborne, John Baynham, Captain Hamor, Gilbert Peppett, Francis Gifford, Captain Mathews, Thomas Hothersall, Cornelius May, Richard Craven, Richard Tree, Richard Domelaw, Percival Ibbison and Edward Waters. While the entire waterfront between Lucas Creek and Lake Maury seems to have been considered Blunt Point, only Hothersall's 200-acre tract was listed at Blunt Point.[5]

In 1628, John Laydon (1581-aft.1640) a carpenter who came with the 1607 settlers, patented 100 acres on the east side of Blunt Point (Fishers) Creek.[6] His wife Anne Burras, who arrived the following year as the 13-year-old maidservant of Mistress Thomas Forrest, was one of the first two women at Jamestown. Theirs was the first Anglican marriage in the colony and their daughter, Virginia Laydon, was the first English child born in the settlement.

Both Laydon and Richard Tree were Virginia Company carpenters who may have been sent to Blunt Point to construct the blockhouse. It is possible that Ann was related to the Anthony Burrowes who was two miles below Blunt Point on land adjoining Laydon's 1628 patent,[7] or to the John Burrowes who was killed near Blunt Point on New Year's Day of that same year.

The incident occurred at the home of Benjamin Jackson during a scuffle between Burrowes and a young laborer named William Reade. John Gay, Jackson's servant, testified that Reade "stabbed Burrowes into the belly below the Navell and about an hower after this Burrowes dyed." Reade insisted he was simply holding the knife when Burrowes came at him and "ran his belly upon the knife." A jury of the General Court convicted Reade of manslaughter but the records fail to state if he was hanged or branded.[8]

Warwick River Shire was created by 1634 when the colony was divided again for governing purposes. At that time Blunt Point, Denby and Mulberry Island were "fully settled" and were Warwick's centers of activity. In 1642, the county's boundaries were set and the name officially changed to Warwick County. Due to the destruction of county records during the War Between the States, little has survived of Blunt Point's early history or of the people who lived there.

FEHAA member, Richard Dunn has published a collection of all colonial Warwick records he was able to locate. Not only those in the archives of the Library of Virginia, the Virginia Historical Society and Swem Library are included but also some found in other repositories including the New York Historical Society. This book is invaluable to anyone interested in early Warwick County.[9]

A 1696 entry mentions "milo ffisher's creek". That year a small patent was issued to John Mallicote (pronounced Malicut) on a branch of Fisher's Creek and the following year James Floyd patented land on Merrie Point Creek. Col. Prichard's old field divided the two tracts, both of which bordered William Roscow and John Edwards thus placing them in the vicinity of Blunt Point.[10]

Mallicote's name appears several times as a witness on legal documents, a member of a grand jury, a plaintiff in a court case and as an estate appraiser. His will dated 1719, names wife Mary, son Thomas and deceased son William. An undated codicil indicates Mary had died and he had married Joan. He willed his land to grandson, John Mallicote, son of William, deceased. Other grandchildren were Elizabeth, Mary and William Mallicote, children of William; Moore, Francis and John Mallicote, children of Thomas; John and Mary Townsend and Anne Bates, daughter of

Oliver Bates. All were underage. Witnesses to the will were ... Roscow and Joshua ... By 1729, Mallicote was dead and one of his granddaughters had married Robert Morgan.

In 1688, James Floyd petitioned the court to relieve him of a debt he had been ordered to pay to John Langhorne (pronounced Langon). He apologized "for his abuse" to Mr. Langhorne, stating he "was not himself" at the time and in the future would conduct himself civilly. The decision of the court is not known. A 1690 list of county expenditures stated Floyd was to be paid "for fetching bricks for the courthouse." Floyd was dead by 1700 and his orphan Richard was bound to Thomas Allerdes(?). After marrying Floyd's widow Rebecca, William Holden petitioned to have the estate appraised in 1714. Nath: Hoggard, Wm Bressie and Tho: Mallicoat were appointed to do so.

Thomas Merry and William Roscow appraised the estate of John Edwards on 21 Mar 1695. Payments were owed to James Floyd "for worke" and to John Mallicote. The settlement was presented on 21 Jan 1696/7 by John Mallicote who had married Mary, Edward's widow and administratrix.

Lieftenant Colonel Thomas Prichard was security for Edward James in 1663, when he administered the estate of Thomas Stevens, his brother-in-law. Prichard was a Warwick Justice who died by 1690, leaving a will. Richard Floyd and John Townsend, identified only as "two children", were each willed a cow calf. The remainder of his estate was equally divided between Jeffery Williams, Christopher Chrah(?) and Ann Townsend, a widow. It included furniture, numerous household items, linens, one old back sword, a parcell of old iron and livestock. Love, Kindly, Old Blossom and Young Blossom were among the names of his cows.

The date when William Roscow, Gentleman (1664-1700) of Lancashire, England acquired "Blunt Point Plantacion" has not been determined. It would seem he was there by the Christmas holidays of 1693/4 when Robert Roscow borrowed a dappled gray mare from Ralph Flowers of York County "to goe to his brother's in Warwick." Returning a week later without the horse, he said "he rid the mare to Maj. Wilson's in Kickatan and that there he had lost her." The court ordered him to pay Flowers 1000 pounds of tobacco.[11]

A WPA report erroneously states the Roscow property at Blunt Point was formerly called "Derbys" and was purchased from Mr. Langhorne. Derbys, however, was the name of a 700-acre Roscow tract "on the east side of Waters Creek."[12]

In 1694, William Roscow and Thomas Merry purchased the Waters Creek Mill from Maurice (pronounced Morris) Langhorne.[13] Roscow served as Warwick's High Sheriff, Justice, and Burgess. He was County Commissioner until 1696 when he deliberately failed to carry out an order of the Council concerning the Denbigh Parish and the Governor removed him from office. He was co-owner of the ship Prize of Harwich and served on "the committee to try pyrates" in 1700.

Roscow's wife, Mary Wilson, was the daughter of a wealthy Scottish merchant in Elizabeth City County. Reported to be one of the peninsula's most beautiful and charming young socialites, she did not live a fairy tale life. Married by age 16, Mary had four little children and was "big with" another when widowed at 25. By 1709, she had four more children and her second husband, Miles Cary, Jr. of "Richneck", was also dead. Three of her Roscow children died young. After the death

of a third husband, Archibald Blair of Williamsburg, Mary is believed to have returned to Blunt Point and in 1741 was buried beside William Roscow.

Wilson Roscow (1692-1714), the eldest son, inherited "Blunt Point", married Euphan Wallace and died childless at age 22. His father's will had included a reversion clause to insure his fortune would remain in the family. Although Euphan had produced no Roscow heirs, she wanted Blunt Point! She soon married William Dandridge, Martha Washington's uncle, who supported her claim for the estate. After a lengthy legal battle, the property was rightfully returned to the Roscow family and William, Jr. inherited Blunt Point. He and his sister Mary, who married William Cole of "Bolthorpe", were the only Roscow children who left heirs.

William Roscow, Jr. (1698-1752) married Lucy Bassett, a daughter of William Bassett of "Eltham" in New Kent County. He rose to the rank of colonel in the Warwick militia, held the offices of Burgess, Justice and Sheriff and served on various committees including one to inquire into the condition of the battery at Point Comfort. In a 1755 deposition, Lucy stated their minor children were Elizabeth, James, Wilson, Mary, Martha, and Lucy Bassett Roscow. A record of some of the items belonging to William, Jr.'s estate has survived.[14]

By 1768, James Roscow was William's and Lucy's only living male heir and he was experiencing financial difficulties. Though he had inherited a great deal of land, it was useless for he had no one to work it. That year he petitioned the House of Burgesses for permission to sell "Derbys" and use the proceeds to purchase slaves. The bill passed and the House named a committee to sell that tract and purchase slaves for his other lands.[15] In 1770, he was still in trouble and wished to sell "Stanley Hundred" and "Blunt Point" for less than their value, enabling him to pay off his debts. In 1774 and 1775 he made two more unsuccessful attempts.

During this period, a "Great Fresh" struck the colony. The loss of human life, livestock and property along the flooding James River was unequaled. Crops in the fields were destroyed as was the tobacco stored in public warehouses. This surely added to James' problems and devastated others living along the creeks in the Blunt Point area.[16]

On 1 Jan 1777, the General Assembly passed a resolution that required those with certain connections to Great Britain to leave the Commonwealth and gave them permission to dispose of property.[17] Within days, Roscow advertised several tracts for sale in the Virginia Gazette and stated he was leaving for England as soon as he settled his affairs. Blunt Point was described as "containing about 1000 acres, on which is a very good two story brick house with four rooms on a floor, pleasantly situated on the river, a brick kitchen with two rooms above, a large stable, coach house and such."

The home also included a bricked in underground passageway about three feet wide that led from the cellar to a nearby ravine, giving access to the beach. This tunnel was not discovered until around the turn of the twentieth century when a mule, hitched to the plow of Edwin Vantley Wilbern fell in it.[18]

Wilbern's son, Wilmer Linwood Wilbern (1920-2008), had no memory of the mansion's brick walls for they had been torn down and used to build chimneys in nearby homes. He recalled that the cellar ruins had contained many eroded and mossy half bricks and smaller pieces. He

believed the house had burned but had no idea when, or if it was occupied at the time. Combining recorded and oral history, the disaster would have occurred between 1777 and 1865.

It has not been determined if James Roscow was successful at selling the property or if the new government confiscated it. After the war, however, the Roscow name did not appear on Warwick's tax books.

Though few court records have survived, much can be gleaned from the land and personal property tax records that began in 1782.[19]

That year, John West was charged with the 1000-acre tract and after his death in 1786, it descended to Thomas West. It seems probable these Wests were members of the same family as Thomas West (Lord de la Warr) and his brother John. It was Lord de la Warr's party that met the evacuating Jamestown colonists off Mulberry Point in June of 1610 --- one month before Humphrey Blount's death.

Although the Roscows and Wests had listed their property as containing 1000 acres, it proved to be nearly 200 acres short when surveyed and divided in 1798. Perhaps it had never contained 1000 acres but perhaps it had...

Pearl Haughton Mason (1900-1995), who worked in the County Clerk's office in the 1940s, recalled the day a gentleman requested her assistance in locating a large number of acres at Blunt Point that had "just vanished" from the tax records. She told him she knew where it was but they could not find it in the books "because it had caved in the river."[20] Wilmer Wilbern stated that when he sold his riverfront tract at the end of Blount Point Road in 1992, at least 65 to 70 feet had eroded since he was a boy.

The 1798 records charged the land to five new property owners. West had deeded 350 acres to Richard McIntosh, 236 acres to William Haughton, Jr. and 128 acres to Thomas Patrick (who conveyed it to McIntosh in 1800). William Gray and Behathland Ridley each owned 46 acres.

William Haughton, Jr. (pronounced Horton) was the son of Peter Haughton (1724-1798). His grandparents, William Haughton (1691-c.1756) and Ann Manson (1699-aft.1757), of Charles Parish in York County, had moved into Warwick by 1737 when he received a patent for 27 acres. Bordered by Anthony Armistead, William Langley, Thomas Curle and Col. Roscow, it included a marsh and an unidentified dam. It, too, was on the east side of Waters Creek. The name of the Roscow tract there, which by 1768 was called "Derbys", may have been a corruption of Deberry or Dewbre for a 1697 patent mentions a Samuel Deberrie in that vicinity.

No record has been found of William, Jr.'s first wife who appears to have died by 1783, or of his occupation. Evidently he was a man of some means for at the time of his death, he owned nearly 1200 acres and one of the few "chairs" or riding carriages in the county. There are indications he may have been involved in the logging and/or lumber business.

In 1814, when the land books began to include a description and location of each tract, the McIntosh and Haughton lands were listed on the James River, seven miles south of the 1810 courthouse. The Haughton land began at Fisher's Creek and ran along the river to the Merry

Point Creek or marsh where it joined McIntosh. The Gray and Ridley properties were east of Haughton. After this time, only the Haughton tract would be known as Blunt Point.

When William Haughton, Jr. (bef.1761-1801) married Mrs. Aphia Wallace in Norfolk on 8 Aug 1799, John West was his security. Any relation between Euphan Wallace Roscow and Aphia Wallace Haughton is unknown.

William and his bride enjoyed only a brief time at Blunt Point for he died two years later, leaving a will with Peter Haughton, Jr. (1769-1805) as the executor. Aside from the widow's dower, Peter and Robert Haughton inherited his entire taxable estate. The Blunt Point land was willed to Robert. Since slaves, livestock and vehicles were the only personal property listed and since the will no longer exists, there is no record of other relatives who may have been mentioned.

It appears that Robert Haughton (1771-1806) and his wife Ann (believed be a descendant of the aforementioned Anthony Armistead) relocated at Blunt Point. Their family included a daughter, Judith who died by 1818 and another who married George Mallicote and died before 1820. Other children were Armistead (1798-1864) who married Patience Godwin Langhorne (1799-1863) and John (1801-bef.1850) who left a daughter named Virginia Ann who married William C. Presson. Another daughter, Ann "Nancy" (1806-1857), married William Lee (1793-1863) and lived on the old Lee-Haughton tract below the James River Bridge.

Robert seems to have died intestate and his widow was the administratrix. A docket book[21] covering the years 1813 to 1818 lists several suits brought by and against Haughton administrators, heirs and orphans. With several family members having died in the previous decade and without court records for that period, it has not been determined if the Blunt Point property was involved.

When Robert's estate was settled in 1820, the land was divided among his children and Mallicote grandsons. The young men soon sold their shares to Hinde R. Dunn and William T. Wilbern while Nancy and William Lee retained her share on the riverbank at the end of Blunt Point Road.

To be continued.

1.Virginia Immigrants and Adventurers 1607-1635: A Biographical Dictionary, p. 270; Martha W. McCartney; Baltimore, MD; 2007
2. Newport News, VA 1607-1960, pp. 35-36; Annie Lash Jester; Newport News; 1961
3. Warwick Co. Deed Book 1, p. 215.
4. Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, Vol. 1, 1623-1666, pp. 4, 48, 149, 326, 374; Nell Marion Nugent; Virginia State Library and Archives; Richmond; 1992. Hereafter referred to as Nugent, Vol. 1.
5. Nugent, Vol.1, p. 2
6. Ibid., p. 11
7. Ibid., pp. 11, 12
8. The Second Church of Elizabeth City Parish 1623/4-1698, pp. 18,19; Eleanor Sayer Holt; Hampton; 1985

9. Warwick County, Virginia Colonial Court Records in Transcription, pp.1, 2; Richard Dunn, Editor; Revised Edition, Williamsburg, VA; 2002. Hereafter referred to as Dunn.
10. Nugent, Vol. 3, pp. 8, 17
11. York Orders, 1694-1697, Book 10, Part 1, Abstracted and Compiled, p. 71; John Frederick Dorman; Washington, DC; 1979
12. Henings Statues At Large, 1764-1773, Vol. 8, p. 301. Hereafter referred to as Henings
13. Dunn, pp. 1,2
14. Dunn, p. 368
15. Henings, 1764-1773, Vol. 8, pp. 301-303
16. Virginia Cavalcade Magazine, Vol. 1, 1951-52; "The Great Fresh of 1771", pp. 20-22.
17. Journal of the Council of the State of Virginia, 12 Jul 1776-2 Oct 1777, Vol. 1, p. 303
18. Personal communication with Wilbern's children, Bernice W. Harris (1904-1997) and Wilmer L. Wilbern (1920-2008)
19. Warwick County, VA Land Tax Books 1782-1860; Microfilm Reel 331, Library of Virginia (LVA). Warwick County, VA Personal Property Tax Lists 1782-1861; Microfilm Reel 110, LVA.
20. Personal communication with Pearl Mason (1900-1995)
21. Warwick County Court Docket Book 1813-1818, LVA

RENATRIS LAND of Linhaven pish, in Lower Norfolk County in Virg[a] . . .

Book 4 f. 96.

dated 1 Oct. 1680.

proved 10 May 1681. by Geo. Walker.

. . . to my Eldest Sonne Rona*tus* Land ye Rest of my plantation, that Is now In ye ocupation of David Whitford att ye age of Nineteene yeares . . . a gould ring wth a signe of a deaths head upon it . . .

. . . unto my second sone Edward Land and my third sone Rob[t] Land, my plantation I now live upon . . . a payre of silver *Cod piste* buttons, and a sett of Silver buttons for shirt collar & wrist . . .

. . . unto my sonne Robert Land . . . a silver hatt band . . .

. . . unto my Eldest daughter Elizabeth Land . . . a Small dimond Ring . . .

. . . unto my daughter Ann Land . . .

. . . unto my wife frances Land . . .

. . . my sonne Renat*ris* Land, and my brother francis Land my Exequetors . . .

witnesses: W[m] We*bb*.
Geo. Walker.

Renat*res Land* & Seale.

JOHN WHITE . . .

Book 4 f. 98.

dated 9 Feb. 1680.

proved 11 May 1681.

. . . Sone in Law James S*her*wood all my Land . . .

. . . unto Jno. *sew*ell a Cow . . .

. . . unto Mary *sew*ell a Cow . . .

. . . unto James ye Sone of James Sherwood . . .

. . . unto Jno. *Ceu*ell my great gun . . .

. . . unto Edward Atwood seg[r] . . .

. . . James Sherwood my sole Exequetor . . .

witnesses: Alexand[r] Keeling
Jno Corperhew.

John White & Seale.

JOHN JACOB of Eliz. River . . .

Book 4 f. 100.

dated 2 Feb. 1680.

proved 12 May 1681.

. . . to Ann godby my Chest and all that It Contayned In it w[ch] Is now att Maj. francis Sayers within ye Southern branch of Eliz. River . . .

. . . unto Thomas Wood Living in ye upper pish of ye Isle of Wieght County . . . and his sonne George . . .

. . . Ann godby my Sole Exequetrix . . .

witnesses: John *trauer*.
John portlocke.

John Jacobs & Seale.

ELIZ. BLANCH of ye County of Lower Norfolk, wid[r] . . .

Book 4 f. 100.

dated 17 Aug. 1680.

ack. 15 June 1681.

. . . unto Thomas *Ivy* ye sone of George *Ivy* a tract or dividend of Land Contayning one hundred & forty acres of Land Lying and being In daniell tanners Creek, bounded on ye East side w[th] ye land of Robt. Woody as by ye patent apeareth att p[r]sent seated by my selfe . . .

. . . ye Rest . . . unto ye Children of ye above mentioned Geo. *Ivy* (viz.) Alexander, Samuell, George and Thomas *Ivy* brothers and to Eliz. *Ivy* their sister . . .

. . . George *Ivy* . . . Sole Exequetor . . .

witnesses: Hannah *Ivy*.
Tho: bridge. Elizabeth Blanch & Seale.

ROBT. BRAY of Lower Norfolk County in Virg[a] being Sonne of Edward bray decd. Late of big*lswade* In bedfordshere in England . . .

Book 4 f 101.

dated 24 Apr. 1681.

proved 15 June 1681.

PETER RIGLESWORTH . . .
Book C. f. 30.
Dated 2 Sept. 1652.
Recorded ——— 1652.

. . . my wife Jane Riglesworth & my two Children, Mary & Dorothy, both under 16 years of age . . .
. . . unto John Boymans, the sonne of John Boymens . . .
. . . " wife land I live on . . .
. . . servant John *Lutte* . . .
. . . " Charles Mograk— . . .
. . . appoint Charles Stevens, Robte Bowers & Robte Capps to be Overseers . . .
. . . . unto Robte Capps & Robte Springe . . . land . . .

witnesses: Robt. Springe
Even Willette
John ffinch

Proved by: Robte Springe & John ffinch.

the marke of
Peter Riglesworth

SAMUEL CHARMIOE . . .
Book C f. 56.
Dated 13 Dec. 1652.
Recorded ——— 1652.

. . . I doe putt forth my daughter Rose Char*mice* unto William Jacob duringe ye terme of Sixteen yeres . . .
. . . putt forth Edward Rutland to the aforesd. William Jacob the full terme of One & twenty yeres . . .
. . . plantation or ground of Edward Cooper . . .
. . . tobacco wth . . . for England by Thomas Allen,

witnesses: Tobias M... es
John Clarke.

ye marke of
Samuell *Jarmice*

ROBERT FOWLE . . .
Book C. p. 47.
Dated 23 Feb. 1652.
Recorded ——— 1652.

. . . unto sonne Robte. Fowler at ye age of twenty one yeres Two hundred acres of Land . . . dividend
. . . I lately bought of Mr. Christopher Raynolds & my wife Mary ffowler, & his mother, his guardian . . .
. . . my kinsman George Fowler . . . bible . .
. . . wife Mary Executrix . . .

witness: Thomas Bridge.

Robte. Fowler
wth his Seale.

DANIELL TANNER . . .
Book C f. 65.
Dated 17 Nov. 1653.
Probat ——— 1653.

. . . unto Mr. Lemuell Mason all my Estate whatsover on the South side of James River . . .
. . . unto Mrs Anne Mason, for her great paynes & care & love towards me Three Thousand pounds of tobacco, to be paid her out of my Estate in the hands of Thomas Sherley . . .
. . . unto Mms. Alice Mason . . .
. . . " " Elizabeth Thelaball . . .
. . . " John Worsman . . .
. . . " James Simonds what tobacco he oweth me & forty pounds of tobacco wch. is due to me in ye hands of Jasper Hoskinson . . .
. . . unto Thomas Sherley aforesaid all the residue of my estate wch. I have in Virginia, for the use of his Child privded the Child be Christined & named Daniell . . .
. . . Mr. Lemuell Mason my Executor . . .
. . . I doe make & ordayne ye sd. Thomas Sherley & floorntyne Payne Overseers . . .

witnesses: Rich: Conquest
Robte Butler

Daniell Tanner

THOMAS GODBYE of Elizabeth River, in ye County of Lower Norfolke in Virginia, planter . . .
Book C f 76.
Dated 8 Aprill 1652.
Recorded 15 Feb. 1653.

. . . Anne my deere & Lovinge wife . . . Sole Executrix . . .

witnesses: Tho: Tooker
Lewis ffundermull.

The marke of
Thomas R. Godbye
With. his Seale.

Codicil Dated 10 Feb. 1653.
. . . bequeath to my *Wives* . . . Elizabeth Bearre . . .

witness: Rich Lee.

The marke of
Thomas Godbye.

WILLIAM MILLS . . .
Book E f. 21.
dated 28 Mch. 1667.
proved 13 June 1667.
. . . my god son *Hoge Hayse* . . .
. . . my god daughter Hester *Holmes* . . .
. . . to Jno. *Carvers* wife . . .
. . . to Alexander *belt* . . .
. . . to John Turner . . .
. . . *Hoge* Hayse brother . . .
witnesses: John *Neblin.*
Georg Right.
Williams Mills, by marke.

RICHARD PINNER . . .
Book E. f 22.
dated 28 Aug. 1666.
proved ——— 1667.
. . . wife & two sonnes . . .
. . . my two sonns Richard & William att sixteen yeares of age . . .
. . . unto roger Cording at 21 yeares of age . . .
. . . unto Richard Roe . . . and to his wife Ann Roe . . .
. . . unto my Cosen William Elliz. his two sonns: Philp & William . . .
. . . friends Francis Sayer, Will Elliz, Joseph Harrison, Henry Adams, to be my overseers . . .
witnesses: John Digbe.
Richard Roe.
Richard Pinner.

WILLIAM BORDAS, now Resident in Virg[a]
Book E. f 26.
dated 26 Sept. 1667.
proved 15 Oct. 1667.
. . . brother Thomas Burdas . . . a parcell of goods sent from Jamaca wch is now safely arrived in England and in ye Custody of Mr. John Loving merchant living in or neere Southton who is to be heard of at *Abslon* in the Isle of Wight of his brother brother Mr. William Loving . . .

. . . at Mr. William Goldsmith's . . .
. . . at Mr. Robinson of ye Eeasterne Branch . . .
. . . in ye hands of Capt. William Carver . . .
. . . my Booke and Instruments of Navigation . . .
. . . to Ann Godby the wife of Thomas Godby . . .
. . . to Mr. Mr. Noland a booke entitled *Rubdrye's* practice of Phisicke . . .
. . . to Mr. Ivey booke . . .
. . . Ann Godby or John Porter Exors . . .
. . . John Edwards . . .
. . . children of my Brother Henry Burdas of Eg*lescliffe,* in the County of Durham . . .
witnesses: Jno Edwards.
Margorie Alexander.
William Burdas & Seale.

ELIZABETH BUCKMASTER . . .
Book E f 28.
dated "last day of November," 1667.
proved 16 Dec. 1667.
. . . unto Edward Poslett . . . Exor . . .
. . . my pte & share of my father's Estate late deceased . . . according to an order of Court . . .
. . . my brother Thomas . . .
witnesses: Tho. Gregory.
Jno. Edwards.
Jno. Bright
Eliz: Buckmaster by marke.

RICHARD RUSSELL, of ye Westerne branch, of Elizabeth River, in ye County of Lower Norfolk, in Virginia . . .
Book E f 29.
dated 24 July 1667.
proved 16 Dec. 1667.
. . . will in hands of Francis Sayer Void & Null . . .
. . . unto Frances Sayer . . .
. . . unto Richard Yates . . .
. . . unto Jeane King late wife unto Martin Hammon . . . and her children . . .
. . . unto *Honnor* Mariartre . . .
. . . unto Edward Mariartre . . .

. . . unto John Porter, Junr, six books his eldest child one Cowe . . .
. . . my Son William Russell . . . tobacco . . . if my son be living, & come or send for ye same . . .
. . . my wife & John Porter, the elder my Exors . . . my friend John Overseer . . .
. . . unto Katheren Green . . .
. . . unto Jno. Forbes . . .
. . . unto Jno. Whitfield . . .
. . . unto Sarah Dyer . . .
. . . unto Wm. Green his first Chuld . . . & his wife . . . & her mother . . .
. . . unto James Johnson . . . & his wife . . .
. . . unto Ann Godby . .
. . . unto Jno. Abott . . .
. . . unto Richard Lawrence . . .
. . . "And for the other pte of my Estate, I give & bequeath one pte. of itt unto Six of the poorest mens Children in Eliz. River, to pay for there schooling to read & after these six are entered, then if six more comes, I give a pte. allsoe to enter them in like manner & this I leave to ye descretion of my Exors. & further from time to time at is will reach & it will prove." . . .
. . . unto John Greene & Jno. Porter ye Elder . . .

witnesses: Frances Thelaball.
John Forbes.

Richard Russell.

proved by: Jno. Greene, Aged 58 or there about.

JAMES MULLAKIN, of ye parish of Lynn Haven . . .
Book E. f. 40.
dated 22 Aug. 1668.
proved 15 Oct. 1668.

. . . unto Richard Lee my sonn in Law when he shall attain the age of eighteen . . .
. . . unto Mary Lee a Cowe calfe in the yeare 1670 . . .
. . . unto loving wife Rosamond & to my Daughter Jane . . .
. . . friends Mr. William Moseley and Thomas Bridge Overseers . . .

witnessed: Elizabeth Goodacre.

James Mullakin, by marke.

ELIZABETH DAVIS . . .
Book E f. 47.
Book E f. 47.
dated 28 March 1669.
proved ——— Apr. 1669.

. . . unto William Barlow . . .
. . . two children Elizabeth Davis & Margaret Davis . . .
. . . my friends George fowler, John Workman & George Write . . .

witnesses: William Hattersley.
William Barlow.

Elizabeth Davis by marke.

EDWARD WARD . . .
Book E. f. 48.
dated 3 Jan. 1668.
proved 1 Apr. 1669.

. . . wife Elizabeth Ward . . .
. . . eldest daughter Frances Ward . . .
. . . youngest daughter Elizabeth Ward . . .
. . . god sonne Edward Beody . . . when he comes of age . . .
. . . Francis Woodard . . . land . . .
. . . sonne Edward Ward, comes of age . . .

witnesses: Lemuel Raymond.
Denis Dayley.

Edward Ward & Seale.

CHARLES EDGERTON . . .
Book E f. 51.
dated 27 April 1669.
proved 15 June 1669.

. . . unto Ann Snalye wch. now goeth by the name of Ann Bennett, to her foure children that is to say george, and Edward and Elizabeth and Mary my land . . . when they come to age . . .
. . . James Wishart & John Griffin Exors . . .

witnesses: George Write.
John *Wor*land.

Charles Edgerton & Seale.

RICHARD BACHELOR of Lower Norfolk County *in* ye Southerne branch of Eliz. River . . .

Book 4 f. 128.

dated 12 Mch. 1680/1.

proved 17 Oct. 1682. by Charles Shaw & biggs

. . . to my Eldest Sone John Bacheler one hundred acres of Land . . . I now live on . . . my Divedend of four hundred acres . . . att his full age of twenty one years by my Exequetrix . . .

. . . unto my Sone Joseph one hundred acres joyning . . . att his Respective age . . .

. . . unto my Sone Richard one hundred acres of Land Joyning . . . att his Respective age . . .

. . . to my Sone Edward one hundred acres of Land Joyning . . . att his Respective age . . .

. . . wife Ann have free Liberty to live in ye mannor house ——— to her own use during her naturall life . . .

. . . to my daughter Alice a Cow . . .

. . . to my daughter *Edy* a Cow . . .

. . . to Charles Shaw one *pell* of Land Lying on ye north Side of ye Run . . . three hundred acres . . . part of my grand pattent . . .

. . . unto mathew Caswell . . . three hundred acres of Land I Sould him freely from me my hyers &c. . . .

. . . wife Ann Bachelor . . . Sole Exequetrix . . .

witnesses: francis Sayer.
Thomas Bigg. by mke.
Charles Shaw, by mke.

Richard Bacheler & Seale.

Dep° of Jno. ferebee aged 40 years or thereabouts . . .

. . . unto mathew Casewell . . . 300 acres of Land I Sold him freely from mee my heyres &c. . . .

Sworne to in Court 17 Oct. 1682.

Jno. ferebee.

ROBERT BARLEY of ye County of Lower norfolk . . .

Book 4 f. 129.

dated 4 Oct. 1682.

proved 16 Dec. 1682.

. . . to Mr. Geo. Newton of ye County of Lower Norfolk as aforesaid all my estate . . .

. . . To Thomas godby of Eliz. River in ye County aforesd my Still . . . att Mr. Geo. Newtons plantation in ye Southerne branch wch was formerly Capt. Wm Carvers *marianor* . . .

. . . my deare frend Mr. Geo. newton . . . my Exeq . . .

witnesses: Jno. Edwards.
Wm Stafford.

Robt. Barley.

RICHARD JONES, Seg^r^ of ye Southerne branch of Eliz. River in ye County of Lower Norfolk . . .

Book 4 f. 130.

dated 28 Nov. 1682.

proved *20* Jan. 1682/3. by Richd Overington & Tim° I*ves* seg^r^.

. . . unto my sone Richd Jones Ju^r^ . . . my sealed Ring . . .

. . . unto francis White my serv^t^ woman her freedome . . .

. . . my Loving wife mary Jones during her naturall life . . .

. . . my Loving frends Alexand^r^ foreman and Wm Maund bee my Sole Exequetors . . .

witnesses: francis Sayer.
Rich^d^ O*ver*ington.
Tim° Ives. seg^r^.

Richd Jones seg^r^ & Seale.

WM. CARNEY, sig^r^ . . .

Book 4 f. 149.

dated 19 Oct. 1681.

proved 15 Oct.1683.

. . . wife Abigaill Carney all that plantation whereon I now live during during ye time & terme of her naturall life, and after her decease to my three sonnes (viz). James, Richard & david Carney . . .

. . . to my daughter mary Carney . . .

. . . my Sone Jno. Carney . . .

witnesses: Wm Bathurst.
Robt. Jordan.

William Carney & Seale.

BRIEF ABSTRACT

of

Lower Norfolk County and Norfolk County Wills

1637 - 1710

BY

CHARLES FLEMING MCINTOSH

OF NORFOLK, VIRGINIA

1914

GLOVER, Richard: He died in 1684 and had migrated to VA. He married Mary Booker and was a Landowner.
Supp. #: 15977, V. 44

GLOVER, William: He died in 1713 and had migrated to VA. He married Mary Burton Davis and was a Justice of the Peace -1690/91; and a Landowner.
Mem. #: 20465
Supp. #: 15631, V. 63

GOAD, Abraham: He was born c. 1660 and died in 1734. He migrated to VA in 1682. He married Katherine Williams and was a Planter in Lancaster Co, VA in 1682.
Mem. #: 6440; 10659; 21201; 23555; 27089; 27121; 27262; 27808; 29180; 29612; 31874; 33792; 34600
Supp. #: 12977, V. 30; 16535, V. 37; 12547, V. 41; 12927, V. 47; 22515, V. 75; 24656, V. 76; 22522, V. 78; 25766, V. 99; 23732, V. 108

GOBLE, Daniel Jr: He died bef. 1733 and had migrated to MA and then SC. He married Sarah Houghton and held a Land Patent in 1699.
Supp. #: 17037, V. 46; 12846, V. 47

GOBLE, Daniel Sr.: He died in 1676 and had migrated to MA. He married Hannah Brewer and was in King Philip's War.
Supp. #: 17037, V. 46; 12846, V. 47

GOBLE, Thomas: He was born c. 1590 and died in 1657. He migrated to MA in 1634. He married Alice Mousall and was a Freeman in MA Bay Colony in 1634.
Mem #: 17037; 21053; 23894; 25430; 27056; 28594
Supp. #: 12781, V. 27; 12846, V. 47; 24232, V. 125

GODBY, Thomas: He died in 1628 and had migrated to VA. He was a Landowner in 1624.
Supp. #: 20672, V. 117

GODBY, Thomas: He died c. 1653 and had migrated to VA. He married Anne __?__ . He was a Sailor, Trader, Colony Promoter and a Planter.
Mem. #: 30125; 30126

GODDARD, John I: He was born c. 1608 and died in 1666. He migrated to NH. He married Welthen __?__ and was a Constable -1655.
Mem. #: 30564; 31910-SF

GODDARD, William: He died in 1691 and had migrated to MA. He married Elizabeth Miles. He was a Farmer and a Latin teacher.
Mem. #: 33921
Supp. #: 15209, V. 44; 30804, V. 151

GODFREY, Francis: He died in 1669 and had migrated to MA. He married Elizabeth __?__ and was on the Muster Roll -1643.
Supp. #: 16549, V. 54

GODFREY, John: He died in 1702 and had migrated to RI. He married Sarah __?__ and was a Freeman in 1684.
Supp. #: 8980, V. 24; 30309, V. 159; 30312, V. 159; 32386, V. 160

GODFREY, John: He died in 1710 and had migrated to VA. He married Mary __?__ and was a Landowner in 1697.
Mem. #: 30534

GODFREY, Lt. Col. John: He died in 1680/81 and had migrated to SC. He married Mary __?__ and was a Landowner and in the Military.
Mem. #: 3417; 3505; 5761; 7165; 11911; 31503

GODFREY, Richard: He was born in 1651 and died in 1725. He migrated to MA. He married Mary/Marcy __?__ and was a member of the Military Company of Taunton, MA -1682.
Supp. #: 28119, V. 154

GODSEN, Dr. Peter: He died prior to 1670 and had migrated to VA. He married Sarah Hodgkins and was a Physician and a Landowner -1656.
Supp. #: 24890, V. 59

GODWIN, Thomas I: He was born in 1623 and died bef. 1676/77. He migrated to VA in 1650 and had married Elizabeth __?__. He was a Landowner; and a member of the House of Burgesses in 1654, 1658/59.
Mem. #: 6603; 26143
Supp. #: 4492, V. 5; 15311, V. 39; 32625, V. 152; 31757, V. 161

GODWIN, THOMAS II: He was born c. 1655 and died 1714. He settled in VA. He married Martha Bridger and served in the Military -1680; Landowner in 1688.
Supp. #: 24143, V. 87; 24617; V. 126

GODWIN, William: He settled in VA and was a Landowner - 1663.
Supp. #: 7113, V. 24; 9193, V. 24

GOEWEY, Jan Salomonsen: He was born c. 1650 and was buried in 1731. He migrated to NY in 1660. Hemarried Caatje Loockermans and was a Landowner -1680.
Mem. #: 26790; 31239

As Two Dig Up Fort's History, Forefathers' Story Uncovered

May 14, 2007|By Mark St. John Erickson, merickson@dailypress.com | 247-4783

JAMES CITY — Ancient family ties give two scientists at the Jamestown Rediscovery dig something more than professional interest.

Not long after archaeologist Jamie May began working on the dig that unearthed the long-lost fort at Jamestown, her father told her she had a family connection.

Neither scientist makes much fuss about such rarified ancestral connections. But sometimes the close link between their bloodlines and their unusual place of work makes them stop and wonder.

Englishman Thomas Godby came aboard the Deliverance -- one of two makeshift vessels that carried a group of shipwrecked colonists from Bermuda -- when it landed here in 1610. Fourteen generations later, May is a direct descendant.

Conservator Michael Lavin, who joined the Jamestown Rediscovery project a dozen years ago, got similar news from his own dad just a few months back. Sometime in 1620, his 12th great-grandfather -- an Englishman named Thomas Leister -- stepped off the deck of the Abigail and walked onto Jamestown Island.

Mid-Sunday afternoon, Lavin walked down a sandy path not far from the fort site and the 400th anniversary crowds to visit -- for the very first time -- the place where his forebear lived. Over the years, he's passed by this grassy field off ancient Back Street on scores of after-work training runs. But that was before he knew why it might be important.

"There's an extra layer that I didn't have before -- and that's probably what draws me here now," Lavin said, looking back and wondering what the surrounding landscape and the nearby fort might have looked like when Leister arrived.

"It really does make me curious. He spent some time right here. But I was intrigued by a lot of the things on the island a long time before I knew I had this connection."

Both Lavin and May have experienced many moments at their jobs when they felt as if they could reach out and touch the people who lived on Jamestown Island in the past. On one occasion, May plucked a ring from the excavated soil and slipped it on her finger, then realized that the last person to do the same thing died some 400 years ago.

The archaeologist gets similar feelings from such simple everyday artifacts as the shoes recovered from a James Fort well. "This is something that somebody actually wore," she said. Even more compelling moments have occurred during the project's painstaking and sober efforts to study the mystery-enshrouded remains of Jamestown's dead.

"You're looking in the faces of the people who died here," May said. "You can't get much more personal than that."

Lavin ranks his connections with the artifacts here in much the same way. Even after conserving with with thousands of objects, he still marvels at the chance to touch certain kinds of weapons, hand tools and other personal items that some long-dead colonist actually held in his or her hands.

"They have more meaning. They have more significance when you know that they're personal," he said. "And being the first person to handle something like that after 400 years can really make you feel connected to the past." *

Brief bios of Thomas Godby and Thomas Leister

Though not yet 25 when he arrived at Jamestown in 1610, Thomas Godby lived long enough to be considered an "ancient planter." That entitled him to a land grant of 100 acres when the company's lands were divided after the 1622 Indian massacre.

He and his wife, Joan, patented a tract between Blunt's Point and Newport News in what was then Elizabeth City County. In 1629, Godby was visiting fellow planter William Parker at his Merry Point home when his party failed to aid boater William Bentley, who was stranded in the James River. The two men later argued, and Godby was killed in the resulting brawl. -- Adapted from "Virginia Immigrants and Adventurers 1607-1635: A Biographical Dictionary" by Martha McCartney

Thomas Leister might have been born in 1587 and come to Jamestown as early as 1620. The Muster of 1624 describes him as a servant of Dr. John Pott, the colony's physician general and, later, deputy governor. He would appear in the colony's court records several times and, in 1626, was accused of cutting another colonist's arm in a fight. -- Adapted from "Virginia Immigrants and Adventurers 1607-1635: A Biographical Dictionary" by Martha McCartney and other sources

* *

Bonds held on: Zachariah Cecil and Thos. McHenry & Jas. Bratton

Recored February 1802 Charles Taylor, CMC

Page 133

ANDREW LEWIS BOND

Andrew Lewis, Bird Smith, and Thomas Goodson are bound to James Monroe, Governor of Virginia for $30,000 on November 6, 1801 to secure the commission of Andrew Lewis as Sheriff of Montgomery Co.

Signed: G. Hancock for Tho. Goodson, an. Lewis, Bird Smith.

Recored: November 1801 Charles Taylor, CMC.

Page 134

ANDREW LEWIS BOND

Andrew Lewis, Bird Smith and Thomas Goodson are bound to James Monroe, Governor of Virginia in the sum of $10,000 on November 6, 1801 to secure the commission of Andrew Lewis to collect all levies, and account for and pay the funds as called for by law.

Signed: A. Lewis, Bird Smith, Geo. Hancock for Tho. Goodson

Recoreded November 1801 Charles Taylor CMC

Page 135

ANDREW LEWIS BOND

Andrew Lewis, Bird Smith and Thomas Goodson are bound to James Monroe, Governor of Virginia in the sum of $10,000 to on November 6, 1801 to secure a commission for Andrew Lewis to collect all fees as directed by law , and pay and satisfy all sums of money and tobacco.

Signed: An. Lewis, Bird Smith and Geo. Hancock for Tho. Goodson.

Recorded: November 1801 charles Taylor, CMC

Page 136

JACOB SHOVELBARGER WILL

Wife: Margret

Elias - lands on Sinking Spring; John - lands on Walkers Creek; Catharine; Elizabeth Smith, Catherine Pazor - mentioned.

Signed: February 19, 1800 Jacob Shovelbarger X = his mark

Witnesses: William Bruce, Paul Carper and Henry Wysor (signed in German with X = his mark)

Recored: August 1801 Charles Taylor, CMC
Returned for futher proof.

Returned: March 1802 by John and Elias Shufflebarger proving this will.
Charles Taylor, CMC

Page 137

JOHN WATERSON POWER OF ATTORNEY

John Waterson of State of Georgia releases land of his father Henry Waterson, dec'd to brother Thomas Waterson of Montgomery Co. Empowers friend William Taylor to execute and deed of release.

Signed: October 10, 1800 John Waterson

Witnesses: David Wade, Pinkman Hire, Thomas Watterson

Recorded: April 1801 Charles Taylor, CMC

Page 138

JOHN GODBEY SLAVE SALE

John Godbey sold five negro slaves for $600 to Abram Trigg.

Signed September 23, 1801

Witnesses: Rhoda Trigg, Jno Grills

Recorded: December 1801 Charles Taylor, CMC

Page 139

ELIJAH HILTON WILL

"Mem'o of an agreement made senters into

* * * \

MONTGOMERY COUNTY, VA
WILL BOOK 1
1786-1809

By James L. Douthat

C
1986

The ages of 5 Children of Tho. & Mary Gresham.

Charles Gresham was Borne the 10th of March 1687.
Thomas Gresham was borne the 9th of June 1689.
John Gresham was borne the 5th of January 1692.
Ffrancis Gresham was borne the 26th of March 1695.
Amey Gresham was borne the 12th of July 1700.
The Said Amey was by her first husband Gardner &c.

Hannah the Daughter of William & Beamont was baptised the 13th of October 1700.
Elizabeth Miller the Daughter of John and Michall Miller was borne 26th of Sep^{t} and baptised 8th Novemb. 1700.
John Marchum the Sone of William & Eliz: Marchum was borne 6th of xember & bap^{tz} 9th of February 1700.
Elizabeth the Daughter of Tho. & Eliz: Still bap^{tz} 16th Feb^{r} 1700.
Joseph the Sone of Tho. & Barbary Portwood bap^{tz} 9th March 170$\frac{0}{1}$.
Mary the Daughter of Valentine & Ann Wallas was borne the 26th of February & baptized the 30th of March 1701.
Ann Newton the Daughter of William and Amey Newton, was baptized 30th of March 1701.
Ann Hill the daughter of W^{m} & Ann Hill bapt^{ed} 30th March 1701.
Elizabeth Gilley the Daughter of Tho. & Jane Gilley was baptised the 13th of June 1701.
Foure Negroes of the Widow Briscoe Baptized—Viz^{t} Frances, Sarah, Katherine, Phelis; all baptized the 6th of June 1701.

CHRISTENINGS.

Betty an Negro of Capt Smiths was borne 13th of July and was baptized the 13th of July 1701.
Thomas the Sone of Edward Williams was borne 7th of July and was baptized the 3^{d} of August 1701.
Robert an Illegitimate of a woman belonging to Do^{r} Stapleton was baptized the 3^{d} of August 1701.
John the Sone of Tho. & Eliz^{a} Baker borne 22th of Augt and baptized 14th of Septemb. 1701.
Susannah the Daught^{r} of Jno & Mary Michener was borne 19th of August and baptized 21th Septemb 1701.
Elizabeth Simms the Daughter of Tho. & Ann Simms was borne 21th of September & baptized &c 1699.
Ann the Daughter of the aforesaid Simms was borne the 19th of August and baptized 16th of Septemb 1701.
Robert the Sone of Capt Henry Beverley and Madam Elizabeth Beverley his Wife was borne 6th of No^{vr} 1701.
Arthur the Sone of Edward & Keziah Ball born 14th March 1697.
Johannah the Daughter of the said Ball borne 14th Ap^{rll} 1699.
An the Daughter of Jno & Marg^{t} Phiney bap^{tz} 16th No^{vr} 1701.
Mary Godbee the Daughter of Edward & ffrances Godbee was borne the 13th of Octob. & bap^{tz} 23th of Ditto 1701.
Thompson the Sone of Patrick Quidley bap^{tz} 25th of Jan^{ry} 1701.
Marg^{t} the Daughter of Charles & Eliz^{a} Haines bap^{tz} 25th Jan^{r} 1701.
Edward the Sone of Ed. & Keziah Ball was bap^{tz} 1th of March 1701.
William the Sone of Augustine & Jone Dews was borne the 17th of December 1701.

Here ends the accot of Register Transcribed out of the Old Boo
In the Yeare 1702 &c. p. John Nash.

The Birth of Negro Children.

Belonging to Mr Francis Weeks Junr. Negro Peter was Born An
Dom. 1694.
Negro Jinny was Born Anno Dom 1696. Negro Ben Was Bo
An. Do. 1697.
Negro Dick was Born Anno Domi 1702. Negro Numer was Bo
An. Do. 1705.
Negro Milly Belonging to Mrs Milicent Weeks Was Born An
Dom. 1695.
Negroes Belonging to John Bristow. Negro Betty was Born in J
1696.
Negro Dy was Born in April, Anno Domini 1702.
Negroes Belonging to Mr Garrett Minor. Palles was Born 8. Fe
Year 1700.
Hannah a Negro was Born In April Anno Dom 1702.
Nan was Born In March Anno Domini 170$\frac{3}{4}$.
Negroes Belonging to Thomas Warrick were Born as followeth.
Frank was Born June Ye 14th 1699: Peter was Born June Ye
1701.
Negroe Cate Belonging to Mr Robert Daniel was Born May Ye
1704.
Negroes Belonging to Mr John Meacham. Peter was Born Aug
8th 1702.
Moll was Born february Ye 13th Anno Domi. 170$\frac{4}{5}$.
Negroe Richard belonging to Mrs Pennellope Chainy was Born
Ye 1st 1696.
Negroe Mat a Boy Belonging to Mr William Montague was Bor
Apr. 1695.
Negroes Belonging to Mr Thomas Montague were Born as follow
Negroe Moll was Born In feb^{r} 1692 & Ben was Born In May 16
Sam: A Negroe was Born in Jan: 1699. Sara was Born May
2d 1704.
Lily a Negro Girl Belonging to John Hadly was Born februar
15th 170$\frac{5}{6}$.
Ye Birth of Negro Children Belonging Collo^{nl} William Churc
Esq Were Born as followeth; Betty a Negro Girl was Born
y^{e} 21st 1705.
Sarah a Negro Girl was Born August y^{e} 27th Anno Domini 1705
Sue a Negro Girl was Born Septemb y^{e} 29th Anno Domini 1705
Nell a Negro Girl Belonging to Samuel Hoyl was Born in M
Anno Domi 170$\frac{8}{9}$.
Robbin a Negro Boy belonging to John Hipkings was Born In M
1706.
Thamer a Negro Girl belonging to Mr Roger Jones was Born
tember the 7th Anno Domini 1707.
Will a Negroe Boy belonging to John Vivion born 8^{br} y^{e} 8th 170
Cate a Negroe Girl belonging to William Barbee Born Jan^{r} y^{e}
Anno Domi 170$\frac{7}{8}$.
Jack a Negroe Boy belonging to John Adley was Born februa
27th 170$\frac{7}{8}$.

Mingo a Negro boy Slave, son of Nan belonging to Mr Rice Curtis was born y^{e} 15 Day of May 1704) Registered the 20th of July 1714.

CHRISTENINGS.

Joshua Lewis the Sone of James Lewis and Jone his wife was Borne the 27th Day of Decemb^{r} Anno Domini 1702.

Frances Berry the Daughter of Garrett Berry and Eliza his Wife was borne the 5th Day of ffebruary 170$\frac{2}{3}$.

Theophilus the Sone of Nicholas Branch and Mary his Wife was Baptized the 30th of March 1703.

Rebecca Godbee the Daughter of Edward Godbee & Frances his Wife was baptized y^{e} 2th of June 1703.

William Bennett the Sone of William and Sarah Bennett was baptized the 2th of June 1703.

Abigall Smith the Daughter of Arthur and Mary Smith was Borne the 4th of August 1702.

Thomas the Sone of Henry Meacham and Mary his Wife was baptized the 26th of June 1703.

Christopher Robinson the Sone of Mr John Robinson and Maddam Catherine Robinson his Wife was borne 1th of July 1703.

Mabell Dodson the Daughter of Francis and Mabell Dodson was Baptized the ffirst Day of September 1703.

James Black the Sone of James and Ann Black was baptz^{d} the 26th Day of August In the Yeare 1702.

Frances the Daughter of Henry Tuggle and Mary his Wife was baptized the 26 Day of August 1702.

Sarah Preston the Daughter of Jacob and Mary Preston was Baptized the 23 Day of September 1702.

Jacob Brooks the Sone of William and Sarah Brooks Baptiz^{d} the 21 of Novemb^{r} In the Yeare 1702.

CHRISTENINGS.

Henry Johnston the Sone of George Johnston and Elizabeth his Wife was Baptized the 21 Day of Novemb^{r} In the Yeare 1702.

Margarett Lantor the Daughter of Thomas and Isabella Lantor was Baptized the 21th Day of Novemb^{r} In the Yeare 1702.

Winifrid Kidd the Daughter of Thomas and Alice Kidd was Baptized the 21th Day of Novemb^{r} In the Yeare 1702.

Ann Crank the Daughter of Matthew and Elizabeth Crank was Borne the 22th Day of August In the Yeare 1702.

Thomas Norman the Sone of Robert and Elizabeth Norman was borne the 9th Day of January and baptized 11th of March 170$\frac{2}{3}$.

Mary Hall the Daughter of Martin and Mary Hall was born the 2 Day of February And was baptized the 11th of March A^{nno} 170$\frac{2}{3}$.

Sarah Bird the Daughter of John and Elizabth Bird was Baptized the 24th Day of March In the Yeare 170$\frac{2}{3}$.

Sarah Siddon the Daughter of Edward & Ann Siddon was Baptized the 24 Day of March In the Yeare 170$\frac{2}{3}$.

Sarah the Daughter of Hermon and Elizabeth Church Yard was baptized the 24th Day of March In the Yeare 170$\frac{2}{3}$.

John George the Sone of David and Catherine George was Baptized the 18th Day of Aprill In the Yeare 1703.

Elizabeth Winn, the Daughter of Richard and Sarah Winn Baptized the 18th Day of Aprill In the Yeare 1703.

Edward Suthern the Sone of John and Catherin Suthern was B tized the 23th Day of May In the Yeare 1703.

John Wood the Son of Thomas and Elizabeth Wood was Bapt the 23 Day of June In the Yeare 1703.

Robert Kidd the Son of William and Marg^{t} Kidd was Baptized 20th Day of July In the Yeare 1703.

CHRISTENINGS.

The Ages of thre Children of Mr Richard Kemp and Mrs Elli Kemp his Wife.

Ann Kemp was Borne the 13th Day of August In ye Yeare 1694

Rachell Kemp was Borne the 3th Day of April In ye Yeare 1696

Richard Kemp was Born the 6th Day of Aprill In ye Yeare 169

The Ages of Three Children of Edmund Mickleburrough Jane his Wife.

Edmund Mickleburrough was Born the 22th Day of Decemb^{r} 1

Robert Mickleburrough was Born the 24th Day of October 169

John Mickleburrough was Born the 15th Day of Decemb^{r} 1701.

The Ages of Four Children of Michael & Mercy Curtis.

Mary Curtis was Born the 7th Day of March In y^{e} Yeare 169$\frac{3}{4}$.

Thomas Curtis was Born the 27th Day of Decemb^{r} In the Y 1695.

Michall Curtis was Born the 1st Day of Septemb^{r} In y^{e} Yeare 1

Elizabeth Curtis was Borne the 25th of October In the Yeare 17

The Ages of Four Children of Richard and Ann Shurley.

Abraham Duff the Sone of George Duff Dec^{d} by Ann his Wife now Wife of the Said Richd Shurley was borne the 15th of cember 1696.

Ann Shurley was borne the 12th Day of Decemb^{r} In ye Year 16

Thomas Shurley was borne the 19th of Decemb^{r} In the Yeare 1

Richard Shurley was borne the 8th Day of August In ye Year 1

CHRISTENINGS.

Edwin Thacker the Son of Mr Edwin Thacker and Mrs Fra Thacker his Wife borne on the Third Day of July at Twel Clock in ye Day In the Yeare of our Lord 1695.

Ann Thacker the Daughter of Mr Edwin Thacker and Mrs Fra Thacker his Wife Borne on the 27th Day of Septemb^{r} att S Clock in the Morning In the Yeare 1696.

John Thacker the Son of Mr Edwin Thacker and Mrs Fra Thacker his Wife Borne on ye 15th Day of January att Tw a Clock in ye Day In the Yeare 1697.

Sarah Meacham y^{e} Daughter of Joseph Meacham and Jane his was born y^{e} 17 day of November 1703.

Elizabeth Hore y^{e} Daughter of John & Jane Hore Baptized Day of December 1703.

William Courlles y^{e} Son of Michaell and Mercy Curlls his Wife borne y^{e} 26 day of January 170$\frac{3}{4}$.

CHRISTENINGS.

Gray Skipwith Ye Son of Sr William and Sarah Skipwith Lady his Wife was Born August Ye 25th and Baptized Septembr Ye 20th 1705.

James Ye Son of William and Mary Barley was Born August Ye 16th and Baptized September Ye 30th 1705.

John Ye Son of Edward and Frances Godbee his Wife was Baptized April Ye 1st 1705.

John Ye Son of Patrick and Ann Manuel his Wife was Baptized April Ye 1st 1705.

James Ye Son of William and Mary Jones his Wife was Baptized April Ye 1st 1705.

Aggatha Ye Daughter of William & Margarett Kidd his Wife was Bap. April Ye 1st 1705.

Elizabeth Ye Daughter of John & Elizabeth Hickey his Wife was Bap. April Ye 1st 1705.

Frances Ye Daughter of Thomas & Alice Kidd his Wife was Baptized April Ye 22nd 1705.

Averila Ye Daughter of Joseph & Averila Hardee his Wife was Baptized April Ye 22nd 1705.

Henry Ye Son of John & Elizabeth Bird his Wife was Baptized May Ye 13th 1705.

Robert Ye Son of Robert & Mary Turrell his Wife was Baptized May Ye 13th 1705.

Catherine Ye Daughter of William & Ann Gardener his Wife was Bap. May Ye 13th 1705.

Mary Ye Daughter of David & Mary Davis his Wife was Baptized May Ye 13th 1705.

Marvell Ye Son of Marvell & Agatha Mosely his Wife was Bap. June Ye 3d 1705.

John Ye Son of John & Catherine Southern his Wife was Bap. August Ye 12th 1705.

Joseph Ye Son of Joseph & Jane Meacham his Wife was Baptized Ye 7th of October and Born Ye 15th Day of September Anno Domi 1705.

Mary Ye Daughter of Jacob & Mary Preston his Wife was Bap. October Ye 7th 1705.

Penelope Chany Ye Daughter of Thomas & Mary Warwick his Wife was Bap. 9br Ye 7th 1705.

Edward Ye Son of Edward & Ann Sidorn his Wife was Born October Ye 1st And Baptized November Ye 11th Anno Domi 1705.

Edward Wortham Ye Son of Mr George & Mary Wortham his Wife was Born December Ye 24th Anno Domini 1705.

John Nash Ye Son of John and Ann Nash his Wife was Born November Ye 19th & Baptized Ye 20th of Ye Same the Reverend Bartholomew Yates And Ye Said John Nash Standing as Godfathers And Mercy Curtis as Godmother Anno Domini 1704.

John Jones Ye Son of John & Hannah Jones his Wife was Baptized February Ye 24th Anno Domi 170⅝

Richard Straughan Ye Son of Richard & Catherine Straughan his Wife * * * May Ye 12th Anno Domini 1706.

* * * Daughter of Edward & Kezia Ball his Wife Was Born March Ye 31st * * * * * Ye 26th Anno Domini 1706.

* * * * * * * of Augustine & Jane Owen his Wife was Baptized * * * * Anno Domini 1706.

CHRISTENINGS.

Catherine Ye Daughter of Edward & Keziah Ball was Born January Ye 25th Anno Domini 1696.

Elizabeth Daughter of Ye above Ball was Born May Ye 1st 1704.

Thomas Ye Son of Richard & Martha Basford his Wife was Baptized Septembr Ye 8th Anno Domi 1706.

Illegitimate—Joanna Ye Daughter of a Servant to Mr Thomas Kemp In Gloucester County was Baptized Septembr Ye 8th Anno Domi 1706.

Elizabeth Ye Daughter of Nathan & Diana Underwood his Wife was Born Ye 22nd Day of Novembr & Baptized Ye 22d of Decembr it being Ye Lords day In Stratton Major Parrish in King & Queen County, By Emmanuel Jones Minister of Petsoe Parish in Gloucester County her Sureties being James Overstreet & Elizabeth Potter, Derby Cauniff & Hannah his Wife Ye day & time of her Nativity being Wednesday About Ye dawning of Ye day Anno Domini 1700.

John Ye Son of Nathan & Diana Underwood his Wife was Born Ye 24th Day of August About Ye dawning of Ye day it being Saturday & Snt Bartholomew day, And was Baptized Septembr Ye 29th being the lord's day, by ye Reverend Bartholomew Yates In Christ Church his Sureties being John Townsend Robert Johnson & Mrs Elizabeth Dudley Anno Domini 17 Peter Ye Son of James & Margaret Daniel his Wife was Baptized Septemb Ye 29th.

Hanna Ye daughter of Thomas & Ann Symes his Wife was Baptized Sep. Ye 29th Anno Domini.

William Ye Son of John & Margaret Davis his Wife was Baptized Sep. Ye 29th Anno Domini.

William Ye Son of Matthew & Mary Hunt was Bap. 8br Ye 20th.

Mary Ye Daughter of Thomas & Ezabella Lantor his Wife was Born about 12 of Ye Clock Sept. Ye 9th 1700.

Jeremiah Ye Son of Thomas Early and Elizabeth his Wife was Bap. Dec Ye 9th 1705.

Humphrey Ye Son of Humphrey Jones & Jane his Wife was Born Nov. Ye 25th and Bap. Ye 20th of Jan. Anno Dom 1705.

John Ye Son of Richard Win & Sarah his Wife was Bap Ye Same day.

Anne ye Daughter William Probert & Hannah his wife was Bap. *

Elizabeth Ye Daughter of John Aldin & Frances his Wife was Bap. Feb Ye 10th 1704.

Anne Ye Daughter of Robert Blackley & Ann his Wife was Bap Ye same Day 17—

Matthew Ye Son of Sara Brooks an Illegitimate was Bap: Ye same day 170—

Catherine Daughter of Bartholomew & Sarah Yates Borne 24th of June 17—

MARRIAGES.

Dudley Jolly & Martha Gardner Married May ye 14th 1716.
Richins Brame & Hannah Cheedle Married May ye 15th 1716.
Thomas Cardwell & Mary Blackly Married June ye 22 1716.
Thomas Brumwell & Dianah Underwood Married July ye 8. 1716.
Christopher Kelshaw & Mary Easter Married August ye 10. 1716.
Robert Deshago & Elizabeth Nicholls Married August ye 13. 1716.
John Fearn & Sarah Wortham Married November ye 1. 1716.
William Wood & Susanna Dinely Married November ye 9. 1716.
Thomas Mountague & Grace Nicholson Married December ye 21. 1716.
Robert Williamson & Elizabeth Minor Married December ye 21. 1716.
John Batchelder & Elizabeth Davis Married Jan^r^y ye 2. 1716.
John Nichols & Elizabeth Osborn Married Jan^r^y ye 3. 1716.
William Guttery & Lettice Burk Married Jan^r^y ye 24. 1716.
Richard Smother & Mary Davis Married June ye 6 1717.
Nicholas Bristow & Mary Gardner Married June ye 27 1717.
David Murray & Jane Clark Married July ye 18. 1717.
William Stanard & Elizabeth Beverley Married August ye 1st 1717.
John Williams & Michall Curles Married August ye 22 1717.
James Janison & Rebecca Hackney Married Septem^r^ ye 5. 1717.
Nicholas Lewis & Michall Burk Married Septem^r^ ye 19. 1717.
John Miller & Sarah Hadley Married Septem^r^ ye 26. 1717.
John Moseley & Mary Nichols Married October ye 10. 1717.
John Johnson & Anne Ingram Married October ye 13. 1717.
John Carter & Mary Rice Married October ye 24 1717.
John Pace & Elizabeth Mountague Married October ye 24 1717.
James Bristow & Anne Jones Married Novem^r^ ye 7. 1717.
John Conner & Anne Sittern Married Decem^r^ ye 19. 1717.
William Mountague & Elizabeth Minor Married Decem^r^ ye 24. 1717.
William Rice & Catherine Caniff Married Decem^r^ ye 26 1717.
Thomas Vivion & Frances Thacker Married Jan^r^y ye 2. 1717.
William Ogilvie & Anne Riske Married Jan^r^y ye 9. 1717.
Stephen Feild & Susanna Jones Married Jan^r^y ye 16. 1717.
John Ingam & Charity Waite Married Feb^r^y ye 20. 1717.
John Blake & Johannah Ball Married Feb^r^y ye 24. 1717.
Arthur Nash & Anne Allen Married Feb^r^y ye 25. 1717.
George Freestone & Sarah Atwood married Feb^r^y ye 25. 1717.
George Guest & Elizabeth Basket married Feb^r^y ye 25 1717.
Patrick Marion & Betty Baker Married April ye 13 1718.
Richard Eastree & Mary Gaffield Married April ye 15 1718.
William Tomson & Mary Sibley Married April ye 24 1718.
William Hunt & Sarah Brock Married May ye 1 1718.
John Mullinax & Bridgett Hearn Married May ye 1. 1718.

Bar Yates Min^r^.

MARRIAGES.

William Davis & Sarah Pace Married June ye 16. 1718.
Charles Cooper & Alice Nichols Married June ye 26. 1718.
Robert George & Anne Nash Married July ye 28 1718.
Thomas Stapleton & Mary Williamson Married Aug^st^ ye 7. 1718.

Robert Gallbarth & Penelope Parrott Married Octo: ye 2. 1718.
Isaac Allin & Elizabeth Symes Married Octo. ye 7. 1718.
William Anderson & Sarah Goar Married Novr ye 19 1718.
William Pepper & Honor Finney Married Nov^r^m^r^ ye 27 1718.
Joseph Timberlake & Joanna Hackney Married Decem^r^ ye 9. 1718.
Christopher Kilbee & Catherine Lewis Married Jan^r^y ye 1 1718.
Benjamine Row & Mary Jervis Married Feb^r^y ye 5. 1718.
John Pace & Mary Murry Married Feb^r^y ye 10 1718.
Joseph Hall & Catherine Ranson Married Ap: ye 23 1719.
James Ingram & Margrett Hardee Married July ye 24 1719.
Henry Burk & Judith Trigg Married August ye 13. 1719.
Thomas Gilly & Elizabeth Makerty Married August ye 13 1719.
Charles Gresham & Mary Arven Married August ye 15 1719.
Richard Taylor & Honor Pepper Married Octo. ye 9. 1719.
Edmund Mickleburrough & Eliz^a^ George Married November ye 19. 1719.
Thomas Tilley & Phebe Syddern Married Novem^r^ ye 22 1719.
John Marston & Elizabeth Reades Married Decem^r^ ye 18 1719.
Robert Holderness & Abigal Chelton Married Feb^r^y ye 11 1719.
Oliver Segar & Jane Daniell Married May ye 12. 1720.
Dennis O'Brian & Honor Bushnell Married May ye 19. 1720.
Henry Blunt & Elizabeth Biggs Married June ye 26. 1720.
John Dudley & Anne Hill Married June ye 26 1720.
Robert Mash & Sarah Mazey Married July ye 21 1720.
William Johnson & Mary Goodloe Married July ye 21 1720.
Humphrey Jones & Sarah Hamerton Married July ye 21 1720.
William Gardner & Elizabeth Crank Married August ye 3. 1720.
Andrew Murrah & Sarah Perry Married Aug^st^ ye 16. 1720.
Massey Yarrington & Anne Chowning Married Septem^r^ ye 13. 1720.
Hezekiah Roads & Anne Hill Married Decem^r^ ye 8. 1720.
John Larke & Elizabeth Blake Married Decem^r^ ye 11. 1720.
George Barwick & Mary Edmonds married Decem^r^ ye 14. 1720.
Patrick Knight & Mary Pendergrass Married Jan^r^y ye 12. 1720.
Richard Moulson & Anne Shurley Married Jan^ry^ ye 19. 1720.
Joseph Smith & Elizabeth Ball Married Feb^r^y ye 7. 1720.
James Bristow & Mary Twyman Married Feb^r^y ye 9. 1720.
John Southern & Margrett Kidd Married Feb^r^y ye 17. 1720.
Zebulun Chelton & Mary Goar Married Feb^r^y ye 20. 1720.
John Fearne & Anne Machen Married Feb^r^ ye 20. 1720.
John Kidd & Rebecca Godbee Married Feb^r^y ye 21. 1720.
William Batchelder & Elizabeth Watts Married April ye 11 1720.
John Tomson & Catherine Twyman Married April ye 13. 1727.

Bar. Yates Mins^r^.

MARRIAGES.

Joseph Pace & Ann Basford Married April ye 18 1721.
William Dudley & Judith Johnson Married April ye 27. 1721.
Tomson Betts & Anne Russell Married May ye 12 1721.
John Southworth & Anne Syms Married May ye 18 1721.
George Walker & Amey Lyall Married July ye 4. 1721.
Thomas Kidd & Elizabeth Laurance Married July ye 27 1721.
Robert Brown & Hannah owen Married August ye 3 1721.
William Southworth & Anne Jordan Married August ye 10 1721.

Richard Greenwood & Anne Baskitt Married August ye 10 1721.
William Johnson & Margrett Pace Married Septem^r^ ye 22 1721.
Alexander How & Mary Pace Married Septem^r^ ye 26. 1721.
Jonathan Johnson & Priscilla Tignor Married Septem^r^ ye 28 1721.
George Chowning & Martha Tugwell Married Octo. ye 19 1721.
Thomas Gilinwater & Elizabeth Marcum Married Novem^r^ ye 12 1721.
Thomas Norman & Jane Stapleton Married Novem^r^ ye 23 1721.
William Daniel & Anne Watts Married Decem^r^ ye 7 1721.
Lewis Neal & Sarah Micham Married Decem^r^ ye 26 1721.
William Chowning & Jannett Jacobus Married Decem^r^ ye 29 1721.
Henry Tugle & Mary Godbee Married March ye 30 1722.
Richard Callahan & Eliz^a^ Nutter Married March ye 31 1722.
Robert Walker & Elizabeth Alford Married March ye 31 1722.
Chichester Curtis & Mary Hargrove Married March ye 31 1722.
David Williams & Mary Ingram Married Aug^st^ ye 21 1722.
Henry Ball & Elizabeth Tugle Married Aug^st^ ye 23 1722.
William Roads & Hannah Miller Married Sept. ye 13 1722.
John Guttery & Mary Shay Married Sept ye 23. 1722.
Alexander Graves & Mary How Married Octo ye 9. 1722.
Patrick Miller & Elizabeth Hill Married Octo. ye 11. 1722.
Patrick Kelly & Catherine Nicholls Married Octo. ye 26 1722.
Edward Clarke & Mary Hunt Married Octo. ye 26 1722.
Thomas Amis & Rachel Daniel Married Novem^r^ ye 14 1722.
John Shorter & Elizabeth Underwood Married Decem^r^ ye 23 1722.
Paul Thilman & Jane George Married April ye 17 1723.
Robert Mash & Jane Roades Married April ye 23 1723.
Charles Thomas & Susanna Davis Married May ye 9 1723.
William Tomson & Mary Symes Married May ye 9 1723.
Thomas Faulkner & Ellis Ellis Married May ye 23 1723.
William Gray & Mary McCauley Married May ye 28 1723.
Richard Jones & Anne Davis Married August ye 1 1723.
John Ridgway & Anne Crank Married Septem^r^ ye 19 1723.
James Russell & Anne Hatton Married October ye 3 1723.
David Gutherie & Susanna Thruston Married October ye 11 1723.
John Chowning & Catherine Gardner Married October ye 24 1723.
John Burk & Lettice Dannolly Married Novem^r^ ye 6 1723.
John Robinson & Mary Storey Married Novem^r^ ye 8 1723.
Theophilus Branch & Frances Sandiford Married Decem^r^ ye 8 1723.
Rice Curtis & Martha Thacker Married Decem^r^ ye 26 1723.
n Marston & Phebe Tilley Married Jan^ry^ ye 2 1723.

Bar. Yates min^r^

MARRIAGES.

Paulin Anderson & Judith Jones Married Jan^ry^ ye 9 1723.
William Bennit & Mary Humpherys Married April ye 9 1724.
George Twyman & Agatha Buford Married July ye 16 1724.
Richard Curtis & Susannah Curtis Married July ye 23 1724.
Thomas Wennan & Jane Porterfield Married August ye 14 1724.
Thomas Whitaker & Rebecca Hues Married August ye 20 1724.
John Smith & Elizabeth Alding Married Octo. ye 27 1724.
William Owen & Ruth Mayo Married Novem^r^ ye 12 1724.
Randolph Roads & Sarah Davies Married Novem^r^ ye 27 1724.

Joseph Carey & Anne Sargent Married Decem^r^ ye 3 1724.
Abraham Wharton & Mary Humpheries Married Jan^ry^ ye 7 1724.
James Jones & Agatha Crank Married Jan^ry^ ye 14 1724.
William Mansfeild & Frances Tuggle Married Jan^ry^ ye 21 1724.
John Scanland & Keziah Ball Married Jan^ry^ ye 27 1724.
Edward Ball & Sarah Owen Married Feb^ry^ ye 4 1724.
John Blake & Anne Johnson Married Feb^ry^ ye 9 1724.
John Evans & Catherine Nixon Married April ye 15 1725.
John Goar & Mary Madras Married May ye 13 1725.
Caleb Brooks & Elizabeth South Married June ye 17 1725.
George Neavill & Anna Symes Married June ye 22 1725.
John George & Michal Meacham Married July ye 29 1725.
Peter Mountague & Elizabeth Merry Married Aug^st^ ye 19 1725.
Thomas Allen & Margrett Haines Married Sept. ye 2 1725.
Joshua Lewis & Martha Marston Married Octo. ye 7 1725.
John Tugle & Catharine Kelly Married Octo. ye 8 1725.
James Daniel & Jenny Hicks Married Novem^r^ ye 11 1725.
John Soanes & Sarah Thilman Married Novem^r^ ye 25 1725.
John Gregory & Jane Kidd Married Decem^r^ ye 3 1725.
John Weston & Elizabeth Wright Married Decem^r^ ye 30 1725.
Thomas Lee & Anne Probart Married Jan^ry^ ye 6 1725.
Wm Chessells & Sarah Cole Married Feb^ry^ ye 10 1725.
Edward Whitaker & Elizabeth Hill Married Feb^ry^ ye 13 1725.
John How & Avarilla Hardee Married Feb^ry^ ye 22 1725.
Elias Burt & Anne Finney Married April ye 11 1726.
Wm Wallis & Betty Davies Married April ye 11 1726.
Robert Williamson & Elizabeth Mickleburrough Married Feb^ry^ ye 13 1726.
Anthony Ridway & Eliz^a^ Beaman Married April ye 3 1727.
Richard Steevens & Mabell Dodson Married April ye 14 1727.
John Good & Anne Gardner Married April ye 27 1727.
John Bently & Mary Ellis Married May ye 26 1727.
Joseph Hardee & Mary Mullins Married June ye 20 1727.
William Anderson & Anne Humpheries Married June ye 23 1727.
Henry Mickleburrough & Frances Alding Married July ye 20 1727.
Thomas Oneby & Mary Stamper Junr Married July ye 27 1727.
Henry Knight & Mary Tomson Married August ye 3 1727.
Paul Philpotts & Clement Owen Married August ye 10 1727.
James Dudley & Jane Stanton Married August ye 24 1727.
Thomas Mountague & Penelope Warwick Married August 31 1727.
William Southworth & Catherine Allen Married September ye 6 1727.

Bar. Yates Min^r^.

MARRIAGES.

William Baker & Rachel Dodson Married September ye 15 1727.
John Eberson & Elizabeth Brooks Married September ye 22 1727.
Frances Porter & Elizabeth Hughs Married September ye 28 1727.
James Heptinstall & Rebecca Bohame Married October ye 24 1727.
John Glen & Mary Brayerly Married Jan^ry^ ye 2 1727.
John Tomson & Susanna George Married Jan^ry^ ye 9 1727.
James Stiff & Edy Dudley Married Feb^ry^ ye 23 1727.
Thomas Brumell & Judith Ball Married April ye 25 1728.

THE

PARISH REGISTER

OF

Christ Church, Middlesex County, Va.

FROM

1653 to 1812,

PUBLISHED BY

THE NATIONAL SOCIETY OF THE COLONIAL DAMES OF AMERICA IN THE STATE OF VIRGINIA.

RICHMOND:
WM. ELLIS JONES, STEAM BOOK AND JOB PRINTER.
1897.

VIRGINIA COUNTY COURT RECORDS

DEED ABSTRACTS of MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA 1694 - 1703

Deed Book 2, Part III
13 November 1694 - 6 September 1703

Edited & Published by Ruth & Sam Sparacio
1320 Mayflower Drive, McLean, Virginia 22101-3402
COPYRIGHT 1989

by Pattent dated the 30th day of October 1656 and by him deserted for want of seating or planting according to Law and since granted to THOMAS DUDLEY and WILLIAM ELLIOTT by Pattent dated the 20th day of Aprill 1690 and by said Thomas Dudley and William Elliott or one of them conveyed to said Robert Dudley by Deed on the records of the said County Court may at large appeare bounded beginning at a red oak on the Greene Branch Corner tree of EDWIN THACKERs land and runing up and along the Green Branch includeing all the Swamps thence South along a line of marked trees to the land of Edwin Thacker to a corner tree in his land and thence along said Edwin Thackers land along an old crooked line of marked trees to the place it began

In presence of us WILLIAM PORTER, Richard RF Farrell
JOHN ℱ CLARKE Winnifred M Farrell

Att a Court held for the County of Middlesex the 2d day of March 1701/2
Richard Farrell acknowledged the Deed to be his act and deed WINNIFRED FARRELL Wife of Richard Farrelle being first examined acknowledged the Deed to be hir act and deed

KNOW ALL MEN by these presents that I Richard Farrell am bound unto JOHN DUDLEY in sume of Eighty pounds Sterling money of England this first day of February 1701. The Condition of this obligation is such that if Richard Farrell truely keep all covenants mentioned in Indenture then this obligation to be voyd or else to stand

In presence of us WILLIAM PORTER Richard RF Farrell
JOHN ℑ CLARKE Winifred M Farrell

Att a Court held for the County of Middlesex the 2d day of March 1701/2
Richard Farrell acknowledged bond, Winnifred Farrell being first examined likewise acknowledged the within bond to be her act and deed

p. 454 KNOW ALL MEN by these presents that wee WILLIAM MOUNTAGUE, JOHN GOODRIDGE and WILLIAM MOUNTAGUE JUNR. of the County of Middlesex are bound unto Sr. WILLIAM SKIPWITH Baront., GAWIN CORBIN, FRANCIS WEEKES, HENRY THACKER, JOHN SMITH and HARRY BEVERLEY Gent. Justices of the peace for the aforesaid County in sume of one thousand pounds Sterling money of England this 2d day of March 1701.

The Condition of this obligation is such that Whereof William Mountague is appoynted Gardian of MARY OSBORNE Orphant of HENRY OSBORNE Deced by Order of Court Now if said William Mountague shall honestly discharge the trust of a gardian according to Law and due payments make unto said Mary Osborne Orphan aforesaid of all the Estate that shall become due to her when she comes to full age and keep said Justices harmless from all damages concerning said Gardianshipp that then this obligation to be voyd or stand in force

In presence of us EDMOND MICKLEBURROUGH, Wm. Mountague
MINOR MINOR, EDWIN THACKER Jno. HH Gootridge Wm. Mountague Junr.

Att a Court held for the County of Middlesex the 2d of March 1701
William Mountague, John Goodridge and William Mountague Junr. acknowledged the bond to be there act and deed hands and seales

pp. 455-457 THIS INDENTURE made this Sixth day of Aprill 1702 Between JOSEPH MECHAM of County of Middlesex Planter of one part and EDWARD GODBEE of said County Witnesseth that said Joseph Mecham for sume of three thousand four hundred pounds of good sweet sented Tobacco and Caske doth give unto said Edward Godbee Ninety acres of land in County of Middlesex formerly conveyed to said Joseph Mecham by PAUL THILMAN by Deed on record dated the 6th day of May 1700 and acknowledged in Court being part of a Devident of Three hundred acres of land formerly granted by Pattent to JOHN BLEWFORD and FRANCIS BROUGHTON which said Ninety acres

of land hath formerly been held by said John Blewford
In presence of JOHN ALDEN, Joseph Micham
PHILLIP COLVERT
Att a Court held for the County of Middlesex the 5th day of April 1702
Joseph Micham acknowledged the Deed to be his act and deed JANE MICHAM Wife of said Joseph Micham being first lawfully examined relinquished her Right of Dower of the within land

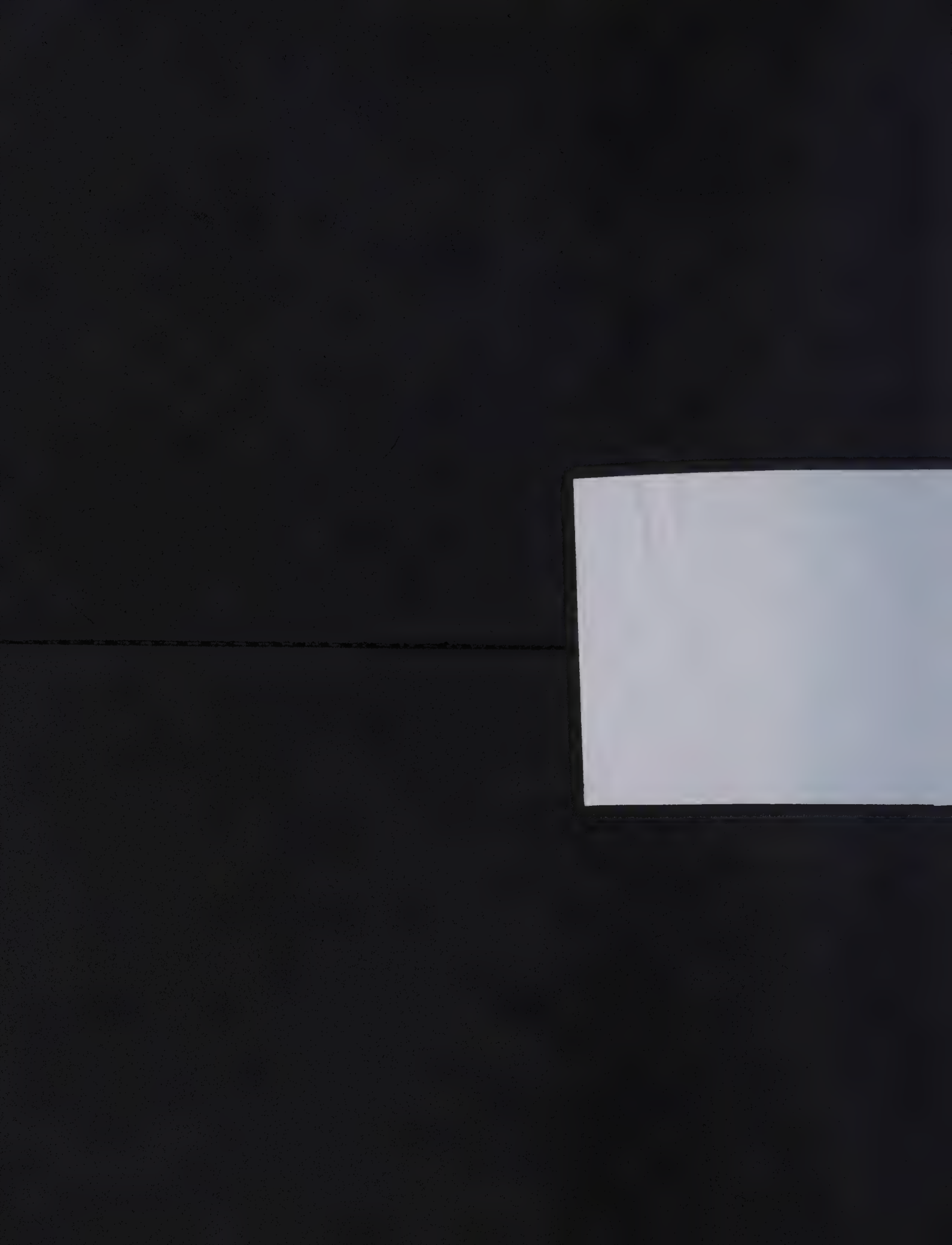
KNOW ALL MEN by these presents that I JOSEPH MICHAM am bound unto EDWARD GODBEE in sume of Eight hundred pounds of good sweet sented Tobacco and caske this 6th day of Aprill 1702.

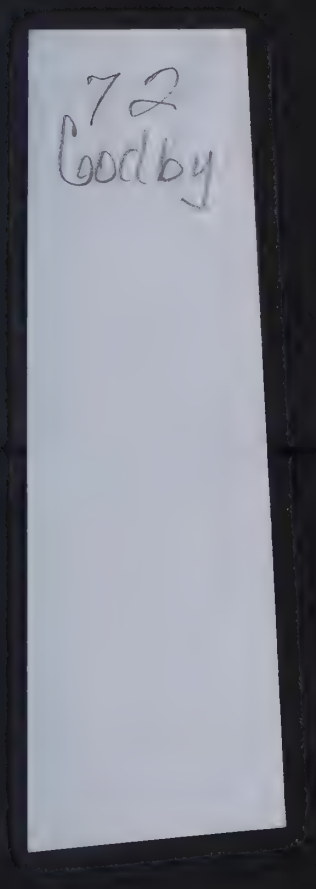
The Condition of this obligation is such that if Joseph Micham shall at all time keep all Covenants mentioned in said Deed that then this obligation to be voyd or otherwise to stand
In presence of us JOHN ALDEN, Joseph Micham,
PHILIP COLVEN
Att a Court held for the County of Middlesex the 6th of April 1702
Joseph Micham acknowledged the above bond to be his Actt and deed

pp. 457-458 KNOW ALL MEN by these presents that I ALICE SPICER of RICHMOND in County of SURRY Widdow Admex. of ARTHUR SPICER my Sonne late of Rappahannock in Virginia Gent. deced have appoynted my trusty and well beloved friends LEONARD HILL of Rappahannock aforesd Mercht. and JOHN SPICER of Rappahannock River my Lawfull Attorneys to demand recover and receive all debts now due to his Estate by an manor of wayes whatsoever belonging to him as shall become due hereby confirming all and whatsoever my said Attorneys shall lawfully doe. In Wittness whereof I have sett my hand and seal this 25th day of October in the 13th yeare of the Reigne of King William the third over England 1701
In presence of us THOS. GRAVES, Alice A Spicer
JNO. BURFORD
Virga. SS. Att a Court held for County of Middlesex the Sixth day of Aprill 1702
THOMAS GRAVES and JOHN BURFORD made oath upon the holy Evangelist that they saw Alice Spicer deliver the Letter of Attorney as her act and deed and the same is admitted to record by order of this County Court

pp. 459-460 By this Letter of Attorney be it Known that on the one and thirty day of October in the Thirteenth yeare of the Reigne of Lord William the Third in yeare of 1701 before me THOMAS LAWRANCE Notary and Tabellion Publick dwelling in London appeared JOHN ALEYN in the County of Buck esh and ELIZABETH his Wife Executrix of the Last Will and Testament of EDWARD FIELDING late of the City of Bristoll deceased which appearers have made the Honble. ROBERT CARTER of LANCASTER County in Virginia to be there attorney for to enter into and take possession of all lands and hereditaments being at the head of Great Wimicomico River or Wicocomico River or else where in America as the said Edward Fielding Esqr. was seized of at the time of his Death and after his death came to the said Const. by Virtue of the last will and Testament of the said Edward Fielding Esqr. deced and the said lands to lett, sell or otherwise dispose of as said Attorney shall think fitt for most advantage and to make assignments or conveyances as shall be required according to the customs of the Country wherein the premises are situated and to reover from all and every person in Wicocomoco River or else where whom it doth concern, as are due or hereafter shall be due to accomplish all the said Constts. might or could doe personally. In Wittness whereof said Constt. have putt their hands and seales this done and passed in London aforesaid in the

37
Cheadle
John Godsey
of
Caroline Cty




72
Godby

GOOCHLAND COUNTY, VIRGINIA

WILLS AND DEEDS

1736-1742

1984

Abstracted and Compiled

by

Benjamin B. Weisiger III

p.264 Power of Attorney from John Webb of Edgecombe Co., North Carolina, to brother Henry Webb of Goochland Co., Va.
Dated 14 Feb. 1739
Wit: Tarlton Fleming, Isham Randolph, Fra. James
Signed;John Webb
Recorded 19 Feb. 1739

p.265 Deed 20 Aug. 1739 Robert Wade of St. Pauls Parish, Hanover Co., to Andrew Wade of St. James Parish, Goochland Co., for £ 40, 200 acres on north side of James River, bounded by Byrd Creek.
Wit:Benj. Hawkins, Mary Hawkins, Mary (+) Williams
Signed: Robert Wade
Recorded 19 Feb. 1739

p.266 Deed 3 Sept. 1739 James Akin of Henrico Co., to John Farmer, Jr. of same, for £ 16, 250 acres on a branch of Butterwood Creek; being part of 1000 acres granted to said Akin by patent, bounded by John Watkins, Moseley's corner, with all houses, etc.
Wit: Henry Childers, Benjamin Farmer, Mark Farmer
Signed: James (++) Akin, Ann (+) Akin
Recorded 17 Feb. 1739

p.267 Will of Frances Cheadle of St. James Parish, Goochland Co.
To son John Godby, 1 shilling
To grandson John Tugell, 150 acres I bought of Silvester Profitt, and items
To daughter Mary Baskitt, 1 negro named Jack and to her son Medillsix Henory Tugell, a negro boy Medillsix
To grandson James Tuggle, a negro boy Yourop
To daughter Rebacker, 1 negro woman Jemima
To daughter Frances Kidd, a negro girl Marge
To grandson Edward Kidd, a negro boy Jack at 21
To grandaughter Jude Kidd, items
To grandson John Kidd, £ 10 and items
All rest divided among my grandchildren. Executors: Daniel Baskett and John Kidd
Dated 25 Sept. 1736
Wit: James Hoppar, Elizabeth (E) Hoppar, Confort Spurlock
Signed: Frances (+) Cheadle
Recorded 19 Feb. 1739

p.268 Deed18 Feb. 1739 John Woodson of Goochland Co., to Tarlton Woodson of Henrico Co. for £ 20, all my right in a patent of 3090 acres , granted said Tarlton Woodson, containing 600 acres, called " Licking Hole Survey".
No witnesses Signed: John Woodson
Recorded 19 Feb. 1739

p.527 Deed 25 Jan. 1741 William Randolph, Gent., of Goochland Co., to Bennet Goode of same, carpenter, for £ 40, land where said Goode dwelleth , on south side of James River, next to Capt. James Holman on the river, and John Pleasants., 250 acres.
Wit: William Skillirn, Matthew Jordan, Fra's. James
Signed: Wm Randolph
Recorded 16 March 1741

p.528 Deed 174( ) John Godby of Caroline Co., to David Davis of Goochland Co., for £ 46, 400 acres on western branch of Lickinghole Creek, bounded by Thomas Salmon, Martin Duncan.
Wit: Roger Thompson, Daniel Baskett
Signed: John Godby
Recorded 10 March 1741

p.530 Deed 15 March 1741 Henry Hatcher of Goochland Co., to John Pleasants of Henrico Co., for £ 80, 400 acres on south side of James River on branches of Deep Creek where said Hatcher now dwelleth, which he bought of John Burgany; with all houses, etc.
Wit: Nowel Burton, Jno. Alexander, Miles Gathwrit
Signed: Henry Hatcher
Recorded 16 March 1741

p.531 Deed 2 March 1741 Jonathan Cunningame of Goochland Co., to John Rennols, for £ 20, land on north side of Willis Creek, bounded by the creek, Merry Webb, Thomas Bassett, 150 acres.
Wit: Elizabeth Dewes, Isac Hughes, William Ward, D. Bradley
Signed: Jonathan (X) Cunningame
Recorded 16 March 1741

p.532 Deed 26 Sept. 1741 Robert Hughes of Goochland Co., planter, for £ 3, to Francis Amus, 200 acres on north side of James River on Bever Dam Creek, next to William Harris, Jacob Oglesby; being land granted to said Hughes by patent 6 Sept. 1740; with all houses, etc.
Wit: Charles Raley, Sarah Hughes, John Robinson
Signed: Robert Hughes
Recorded 16 March 1741

p.533 Will of James Soblet of King William Parish, Goochland Co., "sick"
To son James, my plantation, land and negro, when of age, but my wife Martha to have land for life. My son to have learning and to choose his trade, if he is bound to one.
Executrix: wife
Dated 18 May 1741
Wit: John Gordon, James (I) Martin, Jean (I) Martin
Signed: James Soblet
Recorded 16 March 1741

p.535
Gooch
400 a
forme
1736,
No wi
Recor

p.536
Wood
promi
Wit:
Signe
Recor

p.536
for £
bound
Wit:
Signe
Recor

p.537
Gooch
for £
Muddy
Matth
Wit:
Signe
Recor

p.539
Isaac
James
1000
off t
upper
Wit:
Signe
Recor

p.540
John
Creek
with
Dated
Wit:
Signe
Recor

Gen 6

BRIEF LIFE SKETCHES

OF THE

COX AND HAIL FAMILIES

BY

HENRY JEFFERSON COX; DECEMBER 1, 1940

In the following pages, I shall attempt to outline, to the best of my knowledge and belief, short sketches only, of my relatives, both ancestors and descendants, reaching several generations.

THE COX FAMILY:

My grandfather, William Cox, and grandmother, whose maiden name was Maria Claire, were living in Pulaski County, Kentucky, near Somersat at date of my birth, 1860. However, it is thought both were born in Virginia.

They continued to live there until the year 1873, at which time, after their children were all married and scattered, and they, themselves, being considerably age moved to Southwest Missouri, to be near their eldest son, Marcellus; who at that time was located there on a farm, two miles southwest of Marionville, Lawrence County.

They had reared a large family; Marcellus, William Perry (My father), Ballard, Jake, Sciatha, Winford, Brent, Frank, and James.

Grandfather had been a farmer, and a schoolteacher in Kentucky; but at that time had retired.

Their remaining years were spent in a small cottage almost at the door of their son; they were well cared for to the close of life; both, aged more than three score and ten years. Grandmother died July 2, 1880, aged 72; and grandfather in 1883, aged 84. Both were interred in the Grammer Cemetery near Marionville. During their later years, our family was located on a farm nearby.

Grandmother's brother, Daniel Claire, and family, Aunt Maria, and son, Frank, lived only a short distance from them.

Grandfather Cox, at that time, had two brothers; Jake and Squire, living in Indiana.

THE HAIL FAMILY:

Stephen Hail, Jr., who was my mother's grandfather, moved from Virginia to Kentucky in 1806, and in the latter state, according to the court records, he owned, at one time, 1200 acres of land (probably Government grants for services during the Revolutionary War.)

My grandfather, Christopher Hail (son of Stephen Hail, Jr.) was born in 1802. He and grandmother, whose maiden name was Nellie Neale, were living near Somerset, Kentucky, when our family left the states, in 1863.

I never saw either of them thereafter, and I remember very little as to their personal appearance.

My age, at that time, was only three and one half years. Yet I can still vision their old home, and especially the two story house; and the nearby family spring, and the brook that flowed from it; in which I so often played.

Mother visited them several times, and kept in close touch with them by letter after we moved to Missouri.

Grandfather Hail had two brothers: Bill and Russell, also one sister, Cynthia; for whom my mother was named.

Grandfather Hail and Grandmother reared a large family: William Wade, Christopher Susannah, Cynthia (my mother), Amanda, and Hannah.

I now have a letter, of date October 17, 1879, written by grandfather Hail to my mother and his son-in-law, Marcellus, while we were all living in Southwest Missouri; in which he closed with the following:

> "Farewell to you, all,--children and grandchildren. This is my last letter ever to write."

Only a few months thereafter, he passed away, aged 77. Grandmother had died a few years before. Both were interred in cemetery out four miles north of Somerset.

TWO COX BROTHERS AND TWO HAIL SISTERS

My father, William Perry Cox, married Cynthia Ann Hail, and his oldest brother, Marcellus Cox, married Susannah Hail; all of whom were residents of Pulaski County, Kentucky. Both families continued to live in Kentucky till the fall of 1863, at which time, there were five children in each family. Those of our family: James Franklin aged 10, Christopher Marion, 8, Mary Margaret, 6, Henry Jefferson, 3½, and Daniel Winford, 1. In Uncle Marcellus' family, were the following: Ella, aged 12, Doc[illegible]iam), 10, Amanda, 8, Lucy, 6, and Thirza, 3½. Their mother had died three years

My father and Uncle were both farmers, and having [illegible]

ancestry.com

1860 United States Federal Census

Name:	**William Cox**
Age in 1860:	60
Birth Year:	abt 1800
Birthplace:	Virginia
Home in 1860:	District 1, Pulaski, Kentucky
Gender:	Male
Post Office:	Somerset
Value of real estate:	

Household Members:	Name	Age
	William Cox	60
	Moriah Cox	51
	James H Cox	17
	Elisabeth Cox	14
	John B Cox	10
	Daniel W Cox	20
	Jane Clear	36

Source Citation: Year: *1860*; Census Place: *District 1, Pulaski, Kentucky*; Roll *M653_393*; Page: *241*; Image: *241*; Family History Library Film: *803393*.

Source Information:

Ancestry.com. *1860 United States Federal Census* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2009. Images reproduced by FamilySearch.

Original data: 1860 U.S. census, population schedule. NARA microfilm publication M653, 1,438 rolls. Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Records Administration, n.d.

Description:
This database is an index to individuals enumerated in the 1860 United States Federal Census, the Eighth Census of the United States. Census takers recorded many details including each person's name, age as of the census day, sex, color; birthplace, occupation of males over age fifteen, and more. No relationships were shown between members of a household. Additionally, the names of those listed on the population schedule are linked to actual images of the 1860 Federal Census.

© 2010, The Generations Network, Inc.

Page No. 93

241

SCHEDULE 1.—Free Inhabitants in District No 1 in the County of Pulaski State Kentucky enumerated by me, on the 22nd day of June 1860. O Ghelly Ass't Marshal

Post Office Somerset.

Families numbered in the order of visitation.	The name of every person whose usual place of abode on the first day of June, 1860, was in this family	Description: Age.	Sex.	Color, White, black, or mulatto.	Profession, Occupation, or Trade of each person, male and female, over 15 years of age.	Value of Estate Owned: Value of Real Estate.	Value of Personal Estate.	Place of Birth, Naming the State, Territory, or Country.	Married within the year.	Attended School within the year.	Persons over 20 y'rs of age who cannot read & write.	Whether deaf and dumb, blind, insane, idiotic, pauper, or convict.	
2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	
586	William Cox	60	m		Farmer	600	520	Virginia					1
	Moriah "	51	F					Kentucky					2
	James H "	17	m					do					3
	Elizabeth "	14	F					do					4
	John B "	10	m					do		1			5
	Daniel N "	30	m		Farm Laborer			do					6
	Jane Clear	36	F					do					7
587	Ezekiah Osburn	25	m		Farmer	300	50	Virginia					8
	Lidia "	28	F					Kentucky					9
	Mary A "	5	F					do					10
588	Hugh M Chadwick	27	m		Farmer		50	Tennessee					11
	Martha "	19	F					Kentucky					12
	Absolem "	1	m					do					13
	Elizabeth E "	4/12	F					do					14
589	John L Raney	63	m		Farmer		400	Ky					15
	Sarena "	40	F					do					16
	Lucy A "	21	F					do					17
	Mary "	15	F					do					18
	John "	16	m					do		1			19
	William F "	14	m					do		1			20
	Minerva "	12	F					do		1			21
	Nancy "	5	F					do					22
	Robert "	4	m					do					23
590	Fontain Phelps	23	m		Farmer		500	Ky					24
	Cecelia "	22	F					do					25
	John E "	4	m					do					26
	Sarah J "	1	F					do					27
591	James H Phelps	22	m		Farmer		300	Ky					28
	Sarah "	25	F					do					29
	John T "	3	m					do					30
	George W "	2	m					do					31
	Mary J "	7/12	F					do					32
592	Adam Cunns	45	m		Farmer		200	Tennessee					33
	Sarah A "	45	F					do					34
	William "	22	m		Farm Laborer			do					35
	Chena "	21	F					Kentucky					36
	Madison "	19	m					do					37
	Thomas J "	16	m					do		1			38
	Daniel J "	14	m					do		1			39
	Mary J "	12	F					do		1			40

No. white males, 21 No. colored males, ____ No. foreign born, ____ No. blind, ____ No. idiotic, ____ No. convicts, ____

No. white females, 19 No. colored females, ____ No. deaf and dumb, ____ No. insane, ____ No. paupers, ____

40

ancestry

1880 United States Federal Census

Name:	**William Cox**
Home in 1880:	Buck Prairie, Lawrence, Missouri
Age:	80
Estimated birth year:	abt 1800
Birthplace:	Kentucky
Relation to Head of Household:	Self (Head)
Spouse's name:	Maria
Father's birthplace:	Virginia
Mother's birthplace:	Virginia
Neighbors:	
Occupation:	Retired Farmer
Marital Status:	Married
Race:	White
Gender:	Male
Cannot read/write:	
Blind:	
Deaf and dumb:	
Otherwise disabled:	
Idiotic or insane:	

Household Members:	Name	Age
	William Cox	80
	Maria Cox	72

Source Citation: Year: *1880*; Census Place: *Buck Prairie, Lawrence, Missouri*; Roll *698*; Family History Film: *1254698*; Page: *555B*; Enumeration District: *90*; Image: *0593*.

Source Information:

Ancestry.com and The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. *1880 United States Federal Census* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2010. 1880 U.S. Census Index provided by The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints © Copyright 1999 Intellectual Reserve, Inc. All rights reserved. All use is subject to the limited use license and other terms and conditions applicable to this site.

Original data: Tenth Census of the United States, 1880. (NARA microfilm publication T9, 1,454 rolls). Records of the Bureau of the Census, Record Group 29. National Archives, Washington, D.C.

Description:
This database is an index to 50 million individuals enumerated in the 1880 United States Federal Census. Census takers recorded many details including each person's name, address, occupation, relationship to the head of household, race, sex, age at last birthday, marital status, place of birth, parents' place of birth. Additionally, the names of those listed on the population schedule are linked to actual images of the 1880 Federal Census.

© 2010, The Generations Network, Inc.

B.

[7–298.]

Page No. 22
Supervisor's Dist. No. 4
Enumeration Dist. No. 90

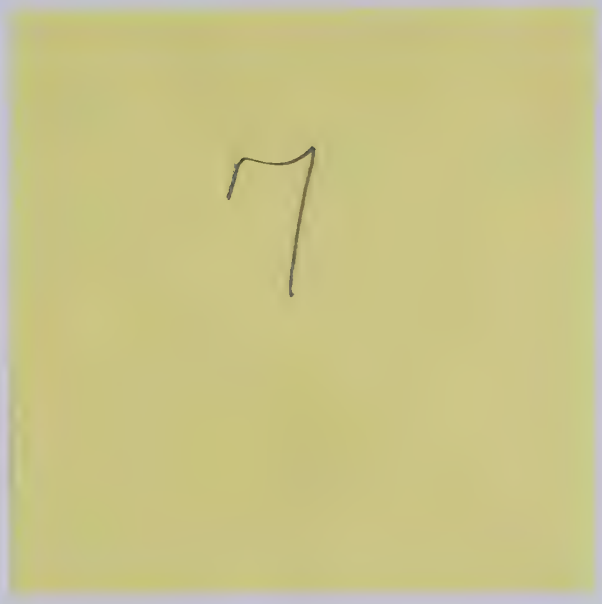
Note A.—The Census Year begins June 1, 1879, and ends May 31, 1880.
Note B.—All persons will be included in the Enumeration who were living on the 1st day of June, 1880. No others will. Children BORN SINCE June 1, 1880, will be OMITTED. Members of Families who have DIED SINCE June 1, 1880, will be INCLUDED.
Note C.—Questions Nos. 13, 14, 22 and 23 are not to be asked in respect to persons under 10 years of age.

SCHEDULE 1.—Inhabitants in Buck Prairie Tp. ..... , in the County of Lawrence , State of Mo.
enumerated by me on the 9th day of June, 1880.

C. H. Miller
Enumerator

Dwelling-houses numbered in order of visitation	Families numbered in order of visitation	The Name of each Person whose place of abode, on 1st day of June, 1880, was in this family	Color, White, W.; Black, B.; Mulatto, Mu.; Chinese, C.; Indian, I.	Sex, Male, M.; Female, F.	Age at last birthday prior to June 1, 1880. If under 1 year, give months in fractions, thus: 6/12	Relationship of each person to the head of this family, whether wife, son, daughter, servant, boarder, or other.	If born within the Census year, give the month.	Single	Married	Widowed	Married during Census year	Profession, Occupation or Trade of each person, male or female.	Number of months this person has been unemployed during the Census year.	To the person (on the day of the Enumerator's visit) sick, or temporarily disabled, so as to be unable to attend to ordinary business or duties? If so, what is the sickness or disability?	Blind	Deaf and Dumb	Idiotic	Insane	Maimed, Crippled, Bedridden, or otherwise disabled.	Attended school within the Census year.	Cannot read.	Cannot write.	Place of Birth of this person, naming State or Territory of United States, or the Country, if of foreign birth.	Place of Birth of the Father of this person, naming the State or Territory of United States, or the Country, if of foreign birth.	Place of Birth of the Mother of this person, naming the State or Territory of United States, or the Country, if of foreign birth.
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23			
	178	189 Houston, Columbatt	W	M	26				1			Farmer										Indiana	Mo	Mo
		—, Emily	W	F	20	Wife			1			Keeping house										Indiana	Ind.	Mo
		—, Ward	W	M	3	Son		1														Mo	Ind	Ind
		—, William	W	M	1	Son		1														Mo	Ind.	Ind.
		189 198 Gardner, William	W	M	23				1			Farmer										Mo	Tenn	Tenn
		—, Lucy	W	F	17	Wife			1			Keeping house										Mo	Tenn	Tenn
		—, Narcissa	W	M	1	Dau		1														Mo.	Mo.	Mo.
		180 191 Mowrey, Josiah	W	M	67				1			Farmer										Ga	Va	Ga
		—, Mary	W	F	62	Wife			1			Keeping house										Ga	Ga	Ga
		—, Lucinda	W	F	24	Dau		1				Keeping house										Mo	Ga	Ga
		—, William	W	M	19	Son		1				Farmer										Mo	Ga	Ga
		Barker, Josie	W	F	12	Daughter		1				At Home								1		Mo	Ga	Va
		—, Henry	W	M	10	Grandson		1												1	1	Mo	Ga	Ga
		—, Jacob	W	M	9	Grandson		1												1	1	Mo	Ga	Ga
		—, Lucinda	W	F	6	Granddau		1												1		Mo	Ga	Ga
		181 192 Menogue, John	W	M	48				1			Farmer										Ireland	Ireland	Ireland
		—, Bridget	W	F	47	Wife			1			Keeping house									1	Ireland	Ireland	Ireland
		—, William	W	M	20	Son		1				Lights fireman										N. York	Ireland	Ireland
		—, Mary	W	F	19	Daughter		1				At Home										N. York	Ireland	Ireland
		—, Katy	W	F	16	Daughter		1				At Home										N. York	Ireland	Ireland
		—, Ella	W	F	14	Daughter		1				At Home										N. York	Ireland	Ireland
		192 193 Nelson, Jacob	W	M	30				1			Farmer										N. Car.	N. Car.	N. Car.
		—, Sarah	W	F	29	Wife			1			Keeping house										Mo.	Tenn	Va
		—, Charles	W	M	5	Son		1														Mo	N. Car.	Mo.
		—, Bertha	W	F	1	Daughter		1														Mo	N. Car.	Mo.
		193 194 Cox, Marcellus	W	M	54				1			Farmer										Ky	Va	Ky
		—, William	W	M	20	Son		1				Retired farmer										Ky	Va	Va
		—, Diana	W	F	72	Mother			1			Keeping house										Ky	Va	Va
		195 196 Shannon, Andrew	W	M	37				1			Farmer										Mo	Va	Va
		—, Sophia	W	F	69	Mother			1			Keeping house										Va	Va	Va
		—, James	W	M	21	Brother		1				Works on farm										Mo	Va	Va
		—, William	W	M	21	Brother		1				Works on farm										Mo	Va	Va
		196 197 Arnot, Jacob	W	M	36				1			Farmer								1	1	Tenn	Tenn	Tenn
		—, Sarah	W	F	27	Wife			1			Keeping house								1	1	Mo	Tenn	Tenn
		—, Minnie	W	F	10	Daughter		1				At Home								1	1	Mo	Tenn	Mo
		—, Josie	W	F	7	Daughter		1														Mo	Tenn	Mo
		—, Alice	W	F	4	Daughter		1														Mo	Tenn	Mo
		—, Albert	W	M	1	Son		1														Mo	Tenn	Mo
		[illegible]							1			Farmer								1		[illegible]		
		—, Wanda	W	F	31	Niece		1				Keeping house								1	1	Mo	Tenn	Tenn
		—, Wilson	W	M	10	Son		1				At Home								1	1	Mo	Ark	Mo
		—, [illegible]	W	M	8	Son		1												1	1	Mo	Ark	Mo
		—, Henry	W	M	3	Son		1														Mo.	Ark.	Mo.
		—, Ida	W	F	3	Daughter		1														Mo.	Ark.	Mo.
		—, Cora	W	F	1	Daughter		1														Mo	Ark	Mo

Note D.—In making entries in columns 9, 10, 11, 12, 16 to 23, no affirmative mark only will be used—thus /, except in the case of divorced persons, column 11, when the letter "D" is to be used.
Note E.—Question No. 12 will only be asked in cases where an affirmative answer has been given either to question 10 or to question 11.
Note F.—Question No. 14 will only be asked in cases when a gainful occupation has been reported in column 13.
Note G.—In column 7 an abbreviation in the name of the month may be used, as Jan., Apr., Dec.



Cox Heirs to Cox
Pulaski County Kentucky Deeds
Vol. 9 1835-38

P. 352 This Indenture of bargain Sale and Conveyance made and entered this 14th day of November AD 1837 between Richard Lee and Elcy his wife late Elcy Cox William Hays and Sarah his wife late Sarah Cox, William Cox, and Mariah his wife Jacob P. Cox and Lucyanda his wife and James Cox. Heirs at Law and legal Representatives of Jacob Cox Decd of the County

P. 353 of Pulaski and State of Kentucky of the one Part and John P. Cox of the County and state aforesaid of the other part Witnesseth that the party of the first part for and in consideration of the sum of two hundred and fifty Dollars to them in hand paid, that is to say fifty Dollars to each heir, by the said John P. Cox the said Party of the first Part have bargained and sold and by these presents do grant _____, convey and confirm unto the said John P. Cox, his heirs or assigns forever all their right title interest and claim in and to the two following tracts or parcels of land the interest hereby intended, to be conveyed is the undivided five Sevenths of the entire interest, said Two Tracts or Parcels of land and situate lying and being in the County and State aforesaid on the Waters of Pitmans Creek.

DECSRIPTION OF TWO PARCELS OF LAND – NOT RELEVANT TO PROOF OF LINEAGE –

P. 354 The said John P. Cox to Have and To Hold – the _____ are hereby conveyed unto him and his heirs or assigns forever.

And the Said party of the first part for _____ their heirs & hereby covenant and agree to warrant and forever _____ title to the undivided five sevenths of the foregoing two tracts or parcels of land unto the said John P. Cox his heirs or assigns forever against the claim of themselves their heirs & guard against the claim or claims full and every other persons or persons whomsoever In testimony whereof the said Richard Lee and Elcy his wife late Elcy Cox William Hays and Sarah his wife late Sarah Cox William Cox and Mariah his wife Jacob P. Cox and Lucyander his wife and James Cox Heirs at law and legal representatives as aforesaid of sd Jacob Cox Decd hereunto subscribe their names and

P. 355 affixed their seals the day month and year aforesaid.

Levi Hubble
Con. Starnes

Richard Lee
Elcy Lee
William Hays
Sarah Hays
William Cox
Mariah X Cox
Jac. P. Cox
Lucinda S. Cox
James Cox

PULASKI COUNTY
COURT HOUSE
CLERKS OFFICE
STATE of KENTUCKY

DEEDS

VOL. 9

MICROFILMED BY REPRODUCTION
SYSTEMS FOR THE GENEALOGICAL
SOCIETY OF SALT LAKE CITY

FILMED AT SOMERSET, KENTUCKY
DATE SEPTEMBER 12, 1969
PHOTOGRAPHER: DON HOLT
RED. 18 EXP. 78

1835-38

And Sarah his wife hereunto subscribe their
names and affix their seals the day and year
first above Written

John Beaty Seal
Sarah Beaty Seal

Commonwealth of Kentucky Pulaski County Sct

I William Fox Clerk of the County Court for the
County aforesaid do Certify that this Deed from
John Beaty and his wife Sarah Beaty to Francis
M Price was this day produced to me in my
office and acknowledged by the said John Beaty
to be his act and Deed And the said Sarah
Beaty being examined by me privily and a-
part from her husband declared that she did
freely and willingly seal and deliver the said
Writing and wishes not to retract it
And acknowledged the said Writing again
shown and explained to her to be her act and
Deed and Consents that the same may be
Recorded Whereupon the said Deed Toge-
ther with the foregoing Certificate hath been
Duly admitted to Record in my office
Given under my hand this 11th day of November 1837

Wm Wills Fox Clk

This Indenture of bargain Sale and Conveyance
made and entered entered this 14th day of November
A D 1837 between Richard ... Lee and Eley his
wife late Eley Cox Williams Hays and Sarah his
wife late Sarah Cox, William Cox and Mariah
his wife Jacob P Cox and Lucyanda his wife
and James Cox Heirs at Law and Legal Repre-
sentatives and Devisees of the Estate

of Pulaski and State of Kentucky of the one Part and John G Cox of the County and State aforesaid of the other part, Witnesseth that the party of the first Part, for and in consideration of the sum of two hundred and fifty Dollars to them in hand paid, (that is to say fifty Dollars to each heir) by the said John G Cox, the said Party of the first Part have bargained and sold and by these presents do grant enfeoff Convey, and Confirm unto the said John G Cox, his heirs or assigns forever all their right title interest and Claim in and to the two following tracts or parcels of Land the interest hereby intended to be Conveyed is the undivided five Seventhes of the entire interest, said Two Tracts or parcels of Land are situate Lying and being in the County and State aforesaid on the Waters of Tilmans Creek

The first Tract Containing by survey fifty four acres more or less and is bounded as follows to wit, Beginning at a hickory Corner to Williams Certificate Survey running thence South thirty six West twenty poles to a Chesnut and Gum thence West 100 poles to a White oak and Black oak thence North 115 poles to a Black oak thence East 36 poles to a Chesnut and Black oak in a line of said Williams's former Survey thence South 60 Poles to the Corner of said Survey, thence East 100 poles to the Beginning

The second Tract Containing one hundred and twenty Five acres more or less is bounded as follows to wit, Beginning at a hickory White oak and Dogwood thence North 200 Poles to two Gums thence

South 200 poles to a White oak thence East
100 Poles to the Beginning
being the same two tracts or parcels of Land
Conveyed from John Williams and wife to
Jacob Cox the Ancestor of the Parties hereto
by Deed bearing date 11th day of March 1815
duly Recorded &c Together with all and
Singular the appurtenances and improvements
unto the aforesaid undivided five Seventhes
of the said two tracts or parcels of Land
belonging or in any wise appertaining
The said John G Cox To Have and To Hold
the premises hereby Conveyed unto him and
his heirs or assigns forever
And the said Party of the first part for
themselves their heirs &c hereby Covenant and
agree to Warrant and forever defend the
Title to the undivided five Seventhes of the
foregoing two tracts or parcels of Land unto
the said John G Cox his heirs or assigns
forever against the Claim of themselves their
heirs &c and against the Claim or Claims
of all and every other person or persons Whomsoever
In Testimony Whereof the said Richard
Lee and Eley his wife late Eley Cox
William Hays and Sarah his wife late
Sarah Cox William Cox and Mariah his
wife Jacob P Cox and Lucyander S his wife
and James Cox Heirs at Law and Legal
Representatives as aforesaid of Sd. Jacob Cox
Deed hereunto subscribe their names and

affixed their seals the day month and year for-
-aid

Levi Hubble
Co Starnz

Richard Lee (Seal)
Eley Lee (Seal)
William Hays (Seal)
Sarah Hays (Seal)
William Cox (Seal)
Maria her + mark Cox (Seal)
Jac. P. Cox (Seal)
Lucinda S Cox (Seal)
James Cox (Seal)

State of Ky Pulaski County &c.

We Conrad Starnz and Levi Hubbell two of the Commonwealthz Justices of the peas for Pd. Cty do Certify that Eley Lee the wife of the Within named Richard Lee and Sarah Hays wife of the Within Wm Hays and Mariah Cox wife of the Within named Wm Cox and Lucinda S Cox wife of the Within named Jacob P Cox this day personally appeared before us Who being Examined privately and apart from their husbandz as the Law Directz Volluntarily with their ~~own husbands~~ own free Wills and Consentz Relinquished their Rightz of Dower to the premises Conveyed by this Deed and the same iz Certified to the Clerk of the County Court for Pulasky for Record where the premises Lye Given under our and Seals this the 20th Nov 1837.

Conrad Starnz J P (Seal)
Levi Hubble J P (Seal)

Commonwealth of Kentucky Pulaski County towit

County aforesaid do Certify that this Deed from Richard Lee and his wife Eley Lee William Hays & wife Sarah Hays William Cox and his wife Mariah Cox Jacob P Cox & Lucinda Cox his wife & James Cox Heirs at Law and Legal Representatives of Jacob Cox Deed to John G Cox, was this day produced to me in my office by the said Grantors and Acknowledged by the said ~~Deed~~ Richard Lee William Hays William Cox Jacob P Cox & James Cox to be their act and Deed

Whereupon the said Deed as also the Certificate of Relinquishment thereon Together with the foregoing Certificate hath been Duly admitted to Record in my office

Given under my hand this 20th day of November 1837

Att Will Fox Clk

[illegible] Fox
to
[illegible]

This Indenture of Bargain and Sale maid and Entered into this 14th day of June 1837 between William Bowrow of the City of Pulaski and State of Kentucky of the one part and Thomas Wilson of the City and State Aforesaid of the other part, Witnesseth That the said William Bowrow have this day bargained and Sold and do by this presents Bargain and Sell and Convey unto the said Thomas Williams Wilson for and In Consideration of forty six Dollars to him in hand paid the Receipt of which is hereby acknowledged One Certain Tract or parcel of Land Situate lying and being in the City aforesaid and on the Hous forke of Wolf Creek Containing thirty acres be the same more or less and Bounded

KNOW all Men by these Presents, that we Jacob Cox and John McGee are held and firmly bound unto his Excellency the Governor of Virginia for the time being and his succeſſors in the juſt and full ſum of one hundred and fifty dollars current lawful money; to the payment whereof well and truly to be made, we bind ourſelves, our Heirs, Executors and Adminiſtrators by theſe preſents. Sealed with our ſeals and dated this 4th day of April 1797

THE condition of this obligation is ſuch, that whereas the above bound Jacob Cox hath this day obtained a Licenſe for his marriage with Frankey Jacoby now if there ſhould be no legal lawful cauſe to obſtruct the ſaid marriage, then this obligation to be void, otherwiſe to remain in full force and virtue.

Jacob Cox SEAL.

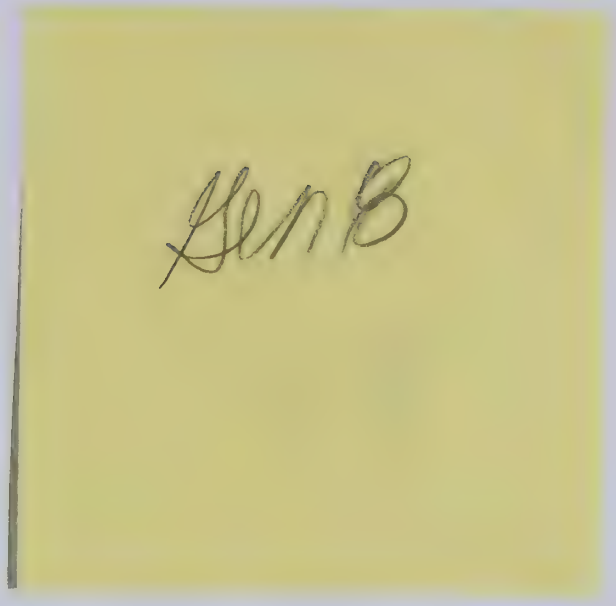
John McGee SEAL.

Teſte.

John McPayton

A Copy-Teste:
JOHN B. MYERS, JR. ,Clerk
Circuit Court, Montgomery County, Virginia
By Nancy Thomas Deputy Clerk

April the 1 — 1796
Sir ples to Let Jacob Cox have Lisene
on my a Count for my Dauler franky
this given under my hand John godby
in presene of us — — David Cesler
James McMullen
John Eler



* *

Bonds held on: Zachariah Cecil and Thos. McHenry & Jas. Bratton

Recored February 1802 Charles Taylor, CMC

Page 133

ANDREW LEWIS BOND

Andrew Lewis, Bird Smith, and Thomas Goodson are bound to James Monroe, Governor of Virginia for $30,000 on November 6, 1801 to secure the commission of Andrew Lewis as Sheriff of Montgomery Co.

Signed: G. Hancock for Tho. Goodson, an. Lewis, Bird Smith.

Recored: November 1801 Charles Taylor, CMC.

Page 134

ANDREW LEWIS BOND

Andrew Lewis, Bird Smith and Thomas Goodson are bound to James Monroe, Governor of Virginia in the sum of $10,000 on November 6, 1801 to secure the commission of Andrew Lewis to collect all levies, and account for and pay the funds as called for by law.

Signed: A. Lewis, Bird Smith, Geo. Hancock for Tho. Goodson

Recoreded November 1801 Charles Taylor CMC

Page 135

ANDREW LEWIS BOND

Andrew Lewis, Bird Smith and Thomas Goodson are bound to James Monroe, Governor of Virginia in the sum of $10,000 to on November 6, 1801 to secure a commission for Andrew Lewis to collect all fees as directed by law , and pay and satisfy all sums of money and tobacco.

Signed: An. Lewis, Bird Smith and Geo. Hancock for Tho. Goodson.

Recorded: November 1801 charles Taylor, CMC

Page 136

JACOB SHOVELBARGER WILL

Wife: Margret

Elias - lands on Sinking Spring; John - lands on Walkers Creek; Catharine; Elizabeth Smith, Catherine Pazor - mentioned.

Signed: February 19, 1800 Jacob Shovelbarger X = his mark

Witnesses: William Bruce, Paul Carper and Henry Wysor (signed in German with X = his mark)

Recored: August 1801 Charles Taylor, CMC Returned for futher proof.

Returned: March 1802 by John and Elias Shufflebarger proving this will.
Charles Taylor, CMC

Page 137

JOHN WATERSON POWER OF ATTORNEY

John Waterson of State of Georgia releases land of his father Henry Waterson, dec'd to brother Thomas Waterson of Montgomery Co. Empowers friend William Taylor to execute and deed of release.

Signed: October 10, 1800 John Waterson

Witnesses: David Wade, Pinkman Hire, Thomas Watterson

Recorded: April 1801 Charles Taylor, CMC

Page 138

JOHN GODBEY SLAVE SALE

John Godbey sold five negro slaves for $600 to Abram Trigg.

Signed September 23, 1801

Witnesses: Rhoda Trigg, Jno Grills

Recorded: December 1801 Charles Taylor, CMC

Page 139

ELIJAH HILTON WILL

"Mem'o of an agreement made senters into

* *

Witnesses: Henry Williams, Henry Lybrock, Henry Fry and William Kilpole

Recorded: February 1806

Page 274

PHILIP BARROGER SETTLEMENT

Casper and John Barrager, adm'r paid on June 30, 1803 and following these debts to: Samuel Caddal, Edw'd McDonald, Jno. Moores, Jno & J. Preston, And'w Johnston, Frederick Barroger, Wm. McMullins, G. Handerick, Cornelius Brown, Henry Lincus, Thomas Wade, John Snavely, David Price, Alex. Price, Charles Martin, Thomas Sperry, Christon Snidow, George Williams, Jacob Snidow, Michael Brown, R. & R. King.

Reviewed: August 30, 1806 John Black, John Hoge, Geo. Rutledge

Recorded: September 1806 Charles Taylor CMC

Page 276

PHILIP BARGER SALE OF ESTATE

Sold October 21, 1802 to buyers: John Earhart, Robert McGee, Thomas Watkins, John Snavle, William McMullins, Philip Kester, Christian Barger, John Henderson, Mach Harry, Thomas Lucas, Jacob Barger, John Ross,Jeremiah Davis, Jacob Douglass, David Price, Washington Dobyns, Thomas Watkins, John Surface, Andrew Bowers, John Davis, Robert King, Gasper Garger, James Lundy, James P. Preston, Henry lincus, Michael Surface, Barbara Barger,, George Drake, Andrew Bowers, Christian Vault, Abraham Gharst, Andrew Bowers, James Brown, James Welsh, William Flank, James Stewart, John Hedrick, Michael Brown, Thurman Lucas, Peter Pence, Alexander Price, Abraham Wimmer, Edward Bane, Jacob Shell, Jacob Pickle, John Cox, and John Henderson.

Recorded: September 1806 Charles Taylor CMC

Page 281

HANCOCK ET AL TO COMMISSIONERS

George Hancock and Charles Lewis are bound to John Ingles, Andrew Lewis, Daniel Trigg, Gordan Cloyd, Charles Taylor, Henry Edmundson, Jamed Craig, John McG. Taylor and James Charlton, commissioners to establish a turnpike road from the head of Roan Oak River over Alligany Mountain in the sum of $25,000 on Mary 15, 1806.

Witnesses: J. Bratton, Joseph King, and Thos Bowyer.

Recorded October 1806 Charles Taylor CMC

Page 283

JOHN GODBEY APPRAISAL

Taken August 11, 1803 by C. Brown, Mich. Brown and William Trigg

Recorded: November 1806 Charles Taylor

Page 284

MERIDETH CLAY INVENTORY

Taken October 30, 1806 by Bird Smith, John Ingles and John Draper

Recorded: November 1806 Charles Taylor CMC

Page 285

DANIEL TRIGG BOND

Daniel Trigg, Abram Trigg, James Craig and Charles Taylor are bound to William H. Cabell, Covernor of VA in the sum of $30,000 on November 6, 1806 to secure the appointment of Daniel Trigg to collect fees and taxes of Montgomery Co.

Recorded: November 1806 Charles Taylor

DANIEL TRIGG BOND

Daniel Trigg, Abram Trigg, James Craig and Charles Taylor are bound to William H. Cabell, Governor of VA, in the sum of $10,000 on November 6, 1806 to secure the commission of Daniel Trigg as Sheriff of Montgomery Co.

Recorded: November 1806 Charles Taylor CMC

Page 287

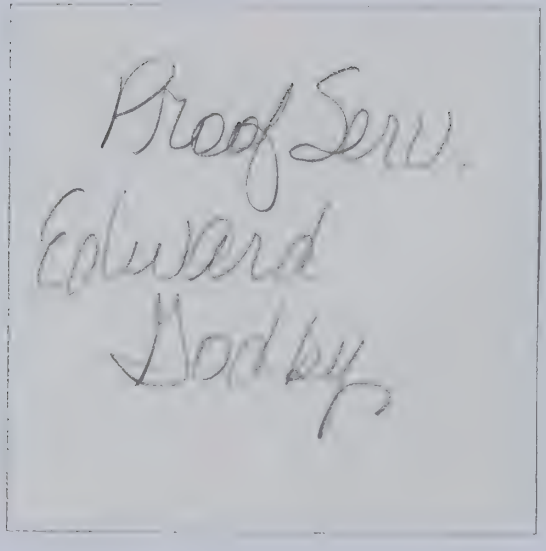
DANIEL TRIGG BOND

Daniel Trigg, Abram Trigg, James Craig and Cahrles Taylor are bound to Wm. H. Cabell in the sum of $10,000 to secure the appointment of Daniel Trigg to collect fees and settle account of Montgomery Co.
Recorded: Novmeber 1806 Charles Taylor CMC

MONTGOMERY COUNTY, VA
WILL BOOK 1
1786-1809

By James L. Douthat

C
1986


Proof Sen.
Edward
Dorsey

		Acres
Gillam John	Prince George Co	1000
Gilley Grewin Arrian	Henrico Co	2528
Gillham Hincha	Surry Co	658
Gilligan Fernando	Norfolk Co	182
Gilligan John	" "	200
Gillmott John	New Kent Co	160
Gillmott Richard	" " "	150
Gills John	" " "	100
Ginings Phill.	James City Co	400
Glading John	Accomack Co	207
Gland Catherine	" "	217
Glanvills Richd orphans	Warwick Co	165
Glascock Richd	Kingston-Gloucester Co	500
Glass Anne	New Kent Co	150
Glass Thomas	" " "	150
Glassbrook Robert	" " "	400
Gleam John	" " "	300
Glover John	Essex Co	100
Glover William	King William Co	100
Glyn Widdo	Isle of Wight Co	390
Gobbee Edward	Middlesex Co	90
Godfrey John	Princess Anne Co	170
Godfrey Matt	" " "	150
Godfry John	Norfolk Co	1470
Godfry Matthew	" "	450
Godfry Waren	" "	350
Godwin Coll.	Isle of Wight Co	600
Godwin Devorix	Northampton Co	600
Godwin Capt Edwin	Nansemond Co	800
Godwin Coll Thom.	" "	810
Godwin Edmund	Isle of Wight Co	400
Godwin Joseph	" " " "	250
Godwin William	" " " "	400
Goelightly Hugh	Prince George Co	500
Goelightly John	" " "	100
Goffogan Thomas	Northampton Co	100
Gogni David	" "	150
Golden John	Warwick Co	50
Goldham Henry	Isle of Wight Co	1000
Good John senr	Henrico Co	600
Good John	King & Queen Co	200
Good Richard	Essex Co	200
Good Samuell	Henrico Co	588
Goodall John	James City Co	400
Goodgame David	Prince George Co	479
Goodger John	New Kent Co	200
Goodin Major quarter	King William Co	200
Goodloe George	Middlesex Co	50
Goodman John	James City Co	275
Goodman William	Surry Co	200
Goodrich Benjamin	James City Co	1650
Goodrich Charles	Isle of Wight Co	80
Goodrich John	Middlesex Co	50
Goodrich Major	Prince George Co	900
Goodring Alexander	New Kent Co	100
Goodson John	Ware-Gloucester Co	150

		Acres
Goodwin Elizabeth	York Co	1200
Goodwin Isaac	Warwick Co	225
Goodwin Peter	York Co	400
Goodwin Robert	James City Co	150
Goodwin Thomas	Prince George Co	150
Goodwin Capt. Thomas junr	Nansemond Co	697
Goodwin Ursula	" "	100
Gord Richard	Prince George Co	100
Gorden John	Nansemond Co	330
Gorden William	York Co	150
Gore Daniel	Accomack Co	3976
Gorton John	New Kent Co	250
Gosling William	" " "	460
Goss Charles	James City Co	171
Gough Alice widdo	King & Queen Co	800
Gough Hugh	Nansemond Co	150
Gough Richard	Warwick Co	60
Gough Thomas	Nansemond Co	150
Gould Price	Essex Co	200
Goulding Edward	Essex Co	380
Goulding John.	Essex Co	200
Goulding William	Essex Co	200
Gouldman Francis	Essex Co	300
Gower James	Henrico Co - for Grigs land	500
Gowing Edward	Kingston-Gloucester Co	100
Grace Thomas	Isle of Wight Co	160
Grady Phillip	Abbington-Gloucester Co	150
Grady Phillip	Ware-Gloucester Co	200
Graham Thomas	New Kent Co	250
Granchaw Thomas	" " "	480
Grandberry Anne	Nansemond Co	75
Grandberry William	" "	300
Granger John	Henrico Co	472
Grant William	Princess Anne Co	150
Grathmee Owen	Abbington-Gloucester Co	250
Gravatt Henry	King William Co	150
Graves John	" " "	100
Graves John	King & Queen Co	150
Graves Joseph	James City Co	250
Graves Robert	King & Queen Co	150
Graves Thomas.	Abbington-Gloucester Co	70
Gray Abner	Essex Co	350
Gray James	Accomack Co	900
Gray John	" "	116
Gray John	Surry Co	200
Gray Joseph	King & Queen Co	200
Gray Samuell	King & Queen Co	40
Gray Capt. William	Surry Co	1750
Gray Wm. jr	" "	1050
Gray Wm	" "	100
Green Darcas	Petso-Gloucester Co	400
Green Edward	New Kent Co	200
Green Edwd.	Surry Co	200
Green George	Isle of Wight Co	250
Green George	Essex Co	300
Greene John senr	Northampton Co	2200

THE QUIT RENTS OF VIRGINIA, 1704

Compiled by
Annie Laurie Wright Smith

GENEALOGICAL PUBLISHING CO., INC.

The Laws of Virginia

At a Grand Assembly Charles I King
6th January 1639-40
Sir Frances Wyatt Gov

Act xxiv

Seven years after date of patents 2s. per hundred acres quit rents to be paid yearly at some convienent place to be appointed in each county.

Henings Statutes, I, 228

At a Grand Assembly Charles I King
Holden at James City, 2nd March 1642-43
Sir William Berkeley, Knight, Governor

Act Lxxii

Whereas it was enacted at an Assembly in January 1640 in explanation of the time when quit rents vpon grants of land are due, That all those grants that were of seaven years continuance or above were to beginn their payments. Their first years payment at the feast of St. Michael the Archangel 1639 and soe forwards and that all other grants should have the benefit to be free from quit rents vntil seaven years after their first grant, which is enacted and confirmed by this present Grand Assembly.

Henings Statutes, I, 280

At a Grand Assembly
Holden at James City, 20th November 1645
Sir William Berkeley, Knight, Governour

Act xvii

According to his majesties gracious bounty to this collony expressed in his late Royal letters, Be it enacted by the Governour, Council and Burgesses of this Grand Assembly that all the quit rents for land due to his Majestie in this colloney be disposed of as followeth, first allowing to the treasurer for the time being his salary of £500 per ann. as the revenues shall amount thereto, and then what shall arise by surplussage the accompt thereof to be presented to the Governor and Council and then to be disposed of by the Assembly as they think fit.

Henings Statutes, I, 306

Second Session, March 1645-6

Act xiv

Be it enacted by this present Grand Assembly, That his Ma'ties treasurer do receive the Quit Rents in Tobacco at the rate of 3d. per pound. It being conceived the value of the comoditie at present.

Henings Statutes, I, 316

At a Grand Assembly Charles I King
Holden at James City, 3rd November 1647
Sir William Berkeley, Knight, Gov.

Act xx

Whereas there is and has been great neglect in the payment of quitt rents vpon the motion of the treasurer, for remedy thereof, Bee it enacted and declared as followeth, That the delinquents in the payment of any quit rents shall be destranyed vpon the lands by the treasurers receivers by direction and warrent from vnder his hand, And that if any will repleavy their goods, then giving good good caution, their allegations shall be heard, either at the countie courts or before the Governour and Council, And the Kings suits and debts be preferred any other, And that all courts and officers ought to be assistant therein and proceed according to the laws of England.

Hening Statutes, I, 351

At a General Assembly
Begun and Holden at

The Capitol in the city of Williamsburg, on the second day of November, in the seventh year of the reign of our sovereign Lord George the first, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, defender of the faithetc, and in the year of our lord 1720.

Chapter ii

Every sheriff at November court yearly is to divide his county into precincts, appoint and publickly, one place in each precinct, --set the time of his appearance there before February 20th annually, To these places the people are to bring their quit rents either in current money or in tobacco at one penny per pound. If the sheriff dont do the people justice by these appointments the county courts are to direct and order others. And if the people fail the sherriff makes distress and sale for satisfaction of the quit rents, The sheriff or collector to be answerable for all quit rents, if sufficient distress can be had vpon the lands liable. To pay the sweet scented tobacco in hogsheads of seven hundred nett, and the Aranoka six hundred nett, and paid vpon demand. If the proprietor lives out of the county, the sherriff is to notify the collector of the other county. And if the proprietor lives out of the Collony, his attorney is to be notified, if none, then a notice is to be put on outside of court house, - etc, Double quit rents are levied against this property. All persons concealing any part of his land shall pay double quit rents. For better discovery of such persons, the moiety of such double quit rents is given to the person discovering the concealment.

Henings Statutes, 4, 79

At a General Assembly
Begun and Held
At the Capitol, in the City of Williamsburg, on Monday 20th, Oct. 1777
2nd year of the Commonwealth, Patrick Henry, Governor

"Be it enacted that all lands within this Commonwealth shall henceforth be exempted and discharged from the payments of all quit rents, except the lands in that tract between Rappahannock and Potomack rivers known as the Northern Neck.

Henings Statutes, 9, 359

------- A -------

		Acres
Abbitt Francis	James City Co	100
Abbott John	Accomack Co	1170
Abbott Robert	King William Co	100
Abbott Roger	Accomack Co	450
Abbott William	Essex Co	150
Abdell John	Northampton Co	200
Abdell Thomas	" "	125
Abdell William	" "	125
Abernathy Robert	Prince George Co	100
Acksted John	Princess Anne Co	400
Aclise John	" " "	130
Acre John	Petso-Gloucester Co	100
Acres James	Essex Co	100
Acres William	" "	200
Adams Anne	James City Co	150
Adams James	King William Co	400
Adams John	King & Queen Co	200
Adams William	Norfolk Co	100
Adamson David	King & Queen Co	100
Adcock Edward	Essex Co	230
Adcock Henry	" "	250
Addison John	Northampton Co	350
Adkins John	Henrico Co	125
Adkins Robert	Accomack Co	200
Adkinson Henry	James City Co	250
Adkinson Henry	York Co	82
Adkinson John	King & Queen Co	250
Adkinson Richard	Prince George Co	200
Adkinson Thomas	James City Co	50
Akins James senr	Henrico Co	200
Akins James junr	" "	218
Aldred Ann	Kingston-Gloucester Co	350
Aldridge John	New Kent Co	250
Aldridge William	Prince George Co	160
Aldy John	Henrico Co	162
Alexander Abraham	New Kent Co	100
Alexander Capt. David	Petso-Gloucester Co	1050
Alexander James	Accomack Co	1250
Alexander John	Norfolk Co	300
Alford John	New Kent Co	240
Alford John	King & Queen Co	200
Aliatt John	Charles City Co	100
Allaman Thomas	Kingston-Gloucester Co	842
Allcock John	King William Co	190
Allcock Dorothy	King & Queen Co	150
Allen Major Arthur	Surry Co	6780
Allen Arthur	Isle of Wight Co	1800
Allen Charles	Warwick Co	295
Allen Daniell	New Kent Co	250
Allen Hugh	Abbington-Gloucester Co	1250
Allen's Orphans land	Henrico Co tax due	99
Allen Richard	James City Co	540

* * * \

MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA

WILLS AND INVENTORIES 1673 - 1812

AND

OTHER COURT PAPERS

BY

WILLIAM LINDSAY HOPKINS

Trustee: Cousin Robert Daniell and Mrs. Daniell. Wit: Garritt Daniell, Elizabeth Daniell and Joseph Hardee.

(p.271) Inventory of Estate of Robert Perrott, decd., by Catherine Perrott, administratrix. 3 Dec 1723

(p.273) John Mayo.... 3 Feb 1723/ 7 Apr 1724.... Wife Ruth Mayo. Ruth Rowe (under 21) daughter of Benjamin Rowe and Mary Rowe, his wife, who is my wife's sister. John Owen and William Owen his brother who are now bound to me by indenture. Exors: Wife, Mr. Matthew Kemp and Mr. Christopher Sutton. Wit: Jospeh Goare and William Owen.

(p.274) Chichester Curtis.... 6 Jan 1723/ 7 Apr 1724.... Wife Mary Curtis and her son Augustine Curtis (under 18). Brother Charles Curtis. Exor: Mr. Richard Walker of Unbanna. Son Augustine Curtis of age at 18. Wit: Bartholomew Yates, John Robinson and Avarilla Curtis.

(p.275) Inventory of Estate of Elizabeth Ingram, decd., for John Johnson. 5 May 1724

(p.275) Thomas Cheadle.... 19 Dec 1720/ 2 Jun 1724.... Wife Frances Cheadle. Robert Cheadle. Exor: Wife. Wit: Joseph Hardee, Mary Godbey and John Guttrey (Guthery ?).

(p.276) Patrick Kelly.... 6 May 1724/ 4 Aug 1724.... Wife Katherine Kelly. Thomas Hackett, Jr., the son of Thomas Hackett and James Murry, the son of David Murry of King William CO. Exors: Wife and Thomas Hackett. Wit: John Aldin and Charles Cooper.

(p.278) Inventory of Estate of William Davis for George Chowning, administrator. Sep 1724

(p.279) Inventory of Estate of Thomas Smith for Ann Smith and Thomas Waring. 3 Dec 1724

(p.280) Inventory of Estate of John Rowe for Thomas Read, administrator. 6 Oct 1724

(p.281) Inventory of Estate of Elizabeth Elliott for Robert Dudley. 3 Nov 1724

(p.282) Inventory of Estate of William Anderson for William Anderson, administarator. 5 Jan 1724

(p.283) Inventory of Estate of Pinchbeck Hammerton.

(p.284) Ann Anderson.... 27 Apr 1724/ 1 Dec 1724.... Son William Anderson 1 shilling only. Grandson Harry Anderson (under 21) the son of William Anderson. William Linton for making my will. Son William Anderson and his wife Sarah Anderson. Henry Robinson the son of Col. John Robinson. Exors: Christopher Robinson and John Grymes, Esq. Wit: William Linton, Robert Crawford and John Livingston.

(p.285) Inventory of Ann Anderson state that she married William Anderson many yea and that they had children. William Anderson deserted her and the children. W Anderson, Sr., is dead and William Anderson, Jr., blacksmith, is her administrator.

(p.286) Inventory of Estate of Angelo Cummings by Eleaner Cummings, the widow 5 Apr

(p.287) John Gibbs.... 14 Jun 1725/ 5 Apr 1726.... Wife Mary Gibbs. Grandda Elizabeth Roye. Estate to children after wife's death. Exor: Wife. Wit: Anne Finn George Worsham.

(p.287) Robert Williamson.... 9 Apr 1726/ 5 Jun 1726.... Daughter Martha Willi Son Benjamin Williamson. All my children. Exors: Wife and son Benjamin Willi Wit: John Lewis, Hennery Tugel, Jr. and William Gutrie.

(p.288) Benjamin Williamson....23 Apr 1726/ 5 Jun 1726.... Sister Martha William land left by my father Robert Williamson patented after he married my mother. Robert Williamson, the son of my brother Robert Williamson. Cousin Elizabeth Smit of John Smith. Sister Frances Alldin, the wife of John Alldin. Exors: Brother John and sister Martha Williamson. Wit: Henry Tugel, John Lewis and Powell Stamper.

(p.289) Robert Blackley.... _____/ 2 Aug 1726.... Eldest son Robert Blackley one s Son George Blackley all my land. Wife Anne Blackley and the rest of my children. Friend John Alldin and son in law Thomas Cardwell. Wit: John Smith, Randolph F and John Terbet (?).

(p.292) Inventory of Estate of William Robertson for Alexander Middleton, administ 6 Sep

(p.294) John Hackney Dobson.... 7 Apr 1726/ 4 Oct 1726.... Sisters Rachael [Dobso Mabel [Dobson]. Sister Rebecca Dobson. Friends John Rhoads and William Ha Exors: Three sisters. Wit: John Sanders and William Baker.

(p.294) John Price.... 24 Sep 1726/ 30 Sep 1726.... Son Thomas Price my plantation Robert Price and James Price land in Essex CO and King & Queen CO. Sons John Samuel Price and William Price 60 pounds each. Daughter Jane Price. Exor: Son T Price. Trustees: Mr. Humphrey Jones and Mr. Oliver Segar. Wit: Thomas Green William Mountague, Jr. and Catherine Perrott.

(p.296) John Berry.... 6 Dec 1726/ 7 Mar 1726.... Two sons John Berry and William land in King & Queen CO. Wife Mary Berry. Daughter Ann Berry. Exors: Wife and Matthew Kemp. Wit: William Burdett, Thomas Jones and John Tilly.

(p.296) Augustine Owen.... 28 ___ 1726/ 7 Mar 1726.... Daughter Clemonds Daughter Sarah Bell. Son Augustine Owen. My children under 21 viz Christopher John Owen, Mary Owen, Anne Owen, James Owen, Jacob Owen and Constant Owen. Son William Owen. Wit: John Larke and Joseph Smith.

(p.297) David George.... 21 Nov 1723/ 7 Mar 1726.... Exors: My three sons John George, Harrey George and James George. Daughter Jeane George. Wit: Joseph Hardee, John Segar and Robert Brown.

(p.298) Inventory of Estate of Mr. John Price, decd., for Thomas Price. 7 Mar 1726

(p.300) Inventory of Estate of Mr. Humphrey Jones, decd., for Humphrey Jones, administrator. 7 Mar 1726

(p.303) Richard Walker.... 1 Mar 1726/ 4 Apr 1727.... Nephew James Walker, son of my brother James Walker, all the land in Spotsylvania CO known as Staggland containing about 1400 acres also lotts in Urbanna bounded by Robert Logan and James Walker. Niece Ann Walker, daughter of my brother James Walker. Niece Catherine Walker, daughter of brother James Walker. Brother John Walker at Ashbourne in Derbyshire 20 pounds. Brother Thomas Walker at the same place. Sister Jean Locket at Leake in Staffordshire. Friend Mr. Thomas Nelson. Friend Charles Burgess of Lancaster CO. Mr. Bartholomew Yates, Rector of Christ Church. Friend William Wood. Friend Dr. Mark Bannerman. Mr. Humphrey Bell, merchant. My man George Dennis and servants Joseph Bell and William McKintish. Nephew John Walker, eldest son of my brother James Walker balance of estate when he is 21. Exors: Friends Bartholomew Yates, Thomas Nelson, Charles Burgess and nephew, John Walker. Wit: John Robinson, Benjamin Robinson and Richard Moulson.

(p.306) Thomas Norman.... 9 Jan 1726/ 4 Apr 1727.... Son Robert Norman land and plantation. Daughter Elizabeth Norman. Son to be of age at 17 years. Exors: Wife (not named), George Chowning, William Chowning and James Meacham. (Probate says "Jane Norman, Executrix.)

(p.307) Inventory of Estate of John Berry 4 Apr 1727

(p.309) Francis Timberlake...._____/ 4 Apr 1727.... Wife Sarah Timberlake and my children viz Benjamin Timberlake, Hanie (?) Timberlake, John Timberlake, Henry Timberlake, Elizabeth Timberlake, Sarah Timberlake, Jr., and Richard Timberlake. Exor: Wife. Wit: Thomas Mecken, John Larke and Archibald Purdy (?).

(p.309) Mary Berry.... 18 Dec 1726/ 4 Apr 1727.... All land in Gloucester CO to son Robert Dudley. Sons James Dudley and Robert Dudley all personal estate which husband Berry gave me by his will. Exors: Two sons. Wit: Daniel Sweny, William Burdett and W. Blackburne.

(p.311) Thomas Kidd.... 6 May 1727/ 4 Jul 1727.... Sons Thomas Kidd, John Kidd, Daniel Kidd and to son William Kidd the land and plantation whereon my brother William Kidd formerly lived. Daughter Frances Kidd. Our smallest children to live on my plantation until my two youngest daughters come to age 16 and to be brought up by my two daughters, Frances Kidd and Mary Kidd.
Exors: Son John Kidd and daughter Frances Kidd. Wit: John Godbee, Ann Blackly and Janet Chowning.

(p.312) Inventory of Estate of Edward Farrell, decd., by William Crutchfield. 2 May 1727

(p.313) Inventory of Estate of Francis Timberlake, decd., by Sarah Timberlake. 2 May 1727

(p.314) William Tomson.... 21 Feb 1726/ 2 May 1727.... Cousin Mary Couch towards paying her schooling. Wife Mary Tomson who is executrix all of my estate and after her death to son Samuel Tomson. Wit: John Weston and John Sebles.

(p.315) John Alldin.... 23 Feb 1726/ 2 May 1727.... Wife Frances Alldin my plantation and land for life. Son John Alldin. Daughter Elizabeth Smith, wife of John Smith. Daughters Frances Alldin and Martha Alldin. Land adjoining Edwin Thacker, Mr. Richard Willis and John Burcks. Exors: Wife, son in law John Smith and son John Alldin. Wit: Robert Williamson, William Mansfield and Thomas Southworth.

(p.317) Joseph Goare.... 6 Dec 1726/ 2 May 1727.... My two daughters Elizabeth Goalden and Sarah Anderson. Daughter Mary Skelton. Exor: Wife Lucretia Goare. Sons Jose Goare and Henry Goare. Sons William Goare and John Goare. My six children John Goare, William Goare, Henry Goare, Jose Goare, Ann Goare and Lucretia Goare when they marry or come of age. Wit: Augustine Smith, Thomas Reade and Felix Bradshaw.

(p.320) William Batchelder.... 6 Mar 1726/ 2 May 1727.... Wife (not named) and three children viz Hannah Batchelder, John Batchelder and Sarah Batchelder. Exors: Brother Samuel Batchelder and James Batchelder. Wit: John Shorter and John Massey.

Inventory of Estate of Moses Norman, decd., by William Chowning, administrator. 2 May 1727

(p.321) Inventory of Estate of Mr. Thomas Norman, decd., by George Chowning, executor. 2 May 1727

(p.322) Hezekiah Ellis.... 22 Dec 1726/ 6 Jun 1727.... Wife Mary Ellis. Son John Ellis. Daughters Elizabeth Ellis and Mary Ellis. Daughter Ellis Faulkner. Daughter Anne Ellis. Sons William Ellis, Hezekiah Ellis and Robert Ellis. Daughter Sarah Ellis. Exor: Wife. Trustees: Thomas Meacham and John Fearn. Wit: George Sanders, Savanah (?) Curtis and Thomas Falkner.

Inventory of Estate of James Cole, decd.

(p.324) Richard Estree, shoemaker.... 17 Apr 1727/ 6 Jun [illegible] Patrick Owen and Mary Owen, and servant to William [illegible] Owen, son of Augustine Owen. Ann Comings, wife of William Owen. Mary Yarrow and her [illegible] John Weston and ____ Weston.

(p.325) Felix Bradshaw.... 18 Dec 1726/ 6 Jun [illegible] Gloucester CO and she to be executrix. "If she has [illegible] decease." Wit: John Curtis, John Fulsher and Thom[illegible]

(p.335) Inven[illegible] 5 Nov 1728

(p.33[illegible] Cousin [illegible] father, W[illegible] and Benjan[illegible]

GenForum

Posted By: jc

Email: wineurch@aol.com

Subject: Re: Edward Godby

Post Date: October 02, 2005 at 20:19:20

Message URL: http://genforum.genealogy.com/godby/messages/391.html

Forum: Godby Family Genealogy Forum

Forum URL: http://genforum.genealogy.com/godby/

I hope this is helpful. Warm regards, Jane

http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~swva/The%20Godbey%20Generations2.htm

NOTES ON THE GODBEY FAMILY

By A. H. Godbey
The name Godbey is well known from early times in England. Originally it was Goadbye, Godebye, Godesbye, the name of an ancient Danish Settlement in Leicestershire, (Barber, English Family names, p. 152) and meaning the town, village, or community of the Goad or Gode (Danish Gud, Guth) family. The first syllable is a very common element in the Danish names, (e. g. Gudrun, Gythorm, Godfrey, Godsir, Godbold, Godsal, Godloe, Godleigh, Goddard, Godwin, Godbard, Godall, Goodsli, Godkin, Godbed, etc.). The name "Goad" is commonly written "Goode" in modern times. The modernized form Godbey, Goodby, Godbye, Godsby, is found in the earliest parish records which begin in the reign of Henry VIII; yet the older form "Goadby" is still found occasionally, even in modern New York; Godsby is also still in use.

There has been no figure of permenent national note in executive, legislative or administrative work, except Co. Christopher Godbey, for many years an officer in the Bengal Army. Some of the family attained genteel rank very early and have been in minor official positions and the Godby coat of arms and crest are well known in English Heraldry. (Fairbairn, Vol. 1 p. 206; II, p. 118, fig. 44) (Book of Family Crests, Vol. II, p. 202: I, plate re, fig. 3) The crest is a chevelier in full armor, proper, with visor down. The "Edward Godby" or Godsby is found repeatedly as that of one of genteel rank. Perhaps an Edward Godbey was first to bear arms.

The Godbey family has been in London for more than 400 years, as shown by the various parish registers. Thomas and John are the prevelent baptismal masculeine names. Peter, Robert, Mark, Georges are known. James Godbey of London attained national distinction as a stipple engraver,

1790-1815; but the Dictionare of National Biography knows nothing of his antecedents. London directories show that the Godbeys are still there; some in courtly circles.

The first Godbey in America was "Thomas Godby of Blunt's Point." The Virginia census of 1624 tells us that he was then 38 years old (hence born in 1587) and that he came over in the ship Deliverance in 1605 (1608). The other members of the household are Joane Godby, aged 42, who came over in the Flying Berte in 1621, and John Curtis and Christopher Smith, aged 22 and 24 years. It is not possible to tell from this record if Joan was wife or sister of Thomas Godby; if married to him after she came to America, or if she had married in England waiting for her husband to make his fortune. He had stood by the side of Captain Smith, and had seen all of Jamestown's hardest days; had been a shareholder in the Virginia Company, and received his first dividend of land from Sir Thomas Wyatt Dec. 1, 1624. This 100 acres was at Blunt's point, a little below Kecoughtan or Elizabeth City. Hence he is spoken of as "Godby of Blunt's Point", or Kiccaughtan. In the census of Elizabeth City 1623, the names are given as "Thomas Godby" and Joan Godby.

He probably made two or three trips to England, as the laws of the time allowed a colonist 50 acres of land for each time that he crossed the Atlantic. Hence we consider that the Thomas Godbye who is shown by the records as landing in 1637 in the Isle of Wight County, just across the bay from Blunt's Point, is the same man, while the extant records of Lower Norfolk shows another Thomas Godey who landed in that county more than once a little later and had connections of a business sort in Isle of Wight County.

The will of "Thomas Godbye, Planter" of Elizabeth River in Lower Norfolk was drawn April 18, 1652 proved Feb. 15, 1653, "Anne, my Deere and loving Wife" is the sole executrix. Codicil five days before death, made legacy to wife's sister Elizabeth Beane, (George Bain was witness of will of "Allexander Rose" proved the same that Thomas Godbye' was.). But nothing further has been published relative to the Bain family in Norfolk. The tendency of neighbors to move in groups is illustrated by the Bain family appearing alongside the Godbey family in other counties, for a hundred years) signed by Thomas R. Godbye, and (?), indicating a coat or crest. It is doubtful if the "Ann" of this will is "Joane" of the Elizabeth City census.

Then the Norfolk records show us "Thomas Godbye" among 60 persons brought over by Cornelius Lloyd in 1642 and again one in three in 1647 again by Frances Empercar in 1653. (Fifty acres of land was allowed for each man or woman who crossed to America, as often as he did so). In 1655 this traveling Thomas Godby himself imports several. The will of this Thomas Godby, drawn 9-23-1671, was proved 2-21-1686. And also leaves everything to the disposal of his "wife Ann." It is impossible just now, to tell the relation of the second Thomas Godby to the first; the will of Mr. Bordas, a ship-captain, in 1667 leaves his book and instruments to Ann Godbey, wife of Thomas Godbey; she is executrix. The will of John Jacob, 1681, leaves her his chest, and also makes her executrix. Probably she was only daughter of Jacob, only grand-daughter of Burdas.

The Godbys were closely associated with the Quakers and with leading men of the colony. They got fined for attending a quaker meeting at a neighbor's. They are warmly attached to an old Quaker school teacher Richard Russell, who in his will in 1667 leaves a bequest for educating the poor, and a number of books for various friends, including Ann Godbey. Ann Godbey talked too much. She charged a neighbor with being a witch. The clear headed authorities were not going to have any Salem craze and had passed an ordinance that any one making such a charge should be fined. It cost Tom Godby a tidy little bunch of tobacca, 300 lbs., and cost.

Of the next generation, we know two. I. Cary Godby or Godbee, as the records frequently spell it, and Edward Godby. Cary Godby moved into Chowen Co., North Carolina. Records show he had children by 1700. The Cary Godby who lived in Newbern, Carteret County and was one of his Majesty's Justices, 1749-1758, must have been son of the first Cary; and the Nathaniel Godby, George Godbey, Bliss Godby, John Godby, who are active patriots in Pitt. Co., N. C. a few miles from Newbern during the Revolutionary War, are probably sons of this second Cary Godbey, while the John Godbey who is an old soldier in the N. C. Colonial Militia may be brother of this second Cary. This branch need not be traced.

II. Edward Godby or Godbee, as the old record spell it, moved in time from Lower Norfolk to Middlesex Co. The old Christ Church parish register dates back to 1653. But no Godby entries are in it until 1701, when we have "Mary, daughter of Edward Godbee and Frances his wife, born 10-13-1701, Bapt., Oct. 23, 1701. Rebecca, bapt. 6-2-17-3; John bapt., 4-1-1705."

Edward dies soon after; and Frances Godby and Thomas Cheedle are married 7-26-1708. There are no Cheedle entries; but the family remains there, for we find the marriage of Mary Godbee and Henry Tugwell, March 30, 1722, Rebecca Godbee married John Kidd, 2-21-1720. Their descendants in the Middlesex Register are many, also George Godbe (Godloe?) married Diana Minor, 1-13-1728.

Older children of Edward Godby, William? and George, may have been born before Edward came to Middlesex. These -- John, the youngest child, probably settled in Caroline County. Certain groups moved together; Godby Cunter, Farmer, Tomson are neighbors in Middlesex, again in Caroline, late in S. W. Va. The John Godby born in 1705 was probably the one who patented 400 acres of land in -- and 1734. Thomas Godby patented 1200 there in --. Probably neither resided there long. John Godby -- in the few remnants of the Carolina records, from --. His children cannot be certainly named, but he -- the same John was born 1705.

-- my great-grandfather William Godbey was born in -- County, Va., in 1781 (so sketch of Rev. Josiah --- published in Cooper Co., Mo. in 1862 declares). -- documents show his father's name was John and grand-father's was William and that he was a Revolutionary -- The almost total destruction of Caroline records -- to conjecture between John, born in Middlesex -- and settling in Caroline, and William born 1651 -- John. Boes this 76 years cover two generations or three? All probabilities favor the latter. The pioneers married early. John, father of William -- probably the grandson of John, born 1705, and was -- born after 1750. Thus the line from Thomas Godby -- Norfolk is Edward, born ?, died between 1705 and -- John, born 1705, settled in Caroline; William born 1725-30. We do not know the names of wife and other children, at present. But from old family papers we know that the oldest son of this William was also named William, that he was born in 1750, and his wife Zannah was born in 1751, (as a specimen of the early marrying habit, notice that Wm. Godbey and Zannah were married in 1768, and their oldest son, John, was born in 1769, when his father was 19 years old, and this son John himself married at 16, Naomi Bain). The second son of this first William was also named John, and is our own ancestor.

These two brothers, John and William, came to Southwest Va., probably just after the Revolution, for John, oldest son William was married in Montgomery County, in 1783 (the marriage bond to Naomi Bain is still on file). Russell and George Godbey came to Halifax County about the same time. All four were Revolutionary soldiers from Caroline County. Russell and George were pretty certainly brothers of William and John, (although they may have been cousins.). We know of three George Godbeys in Revolutionary Army; two Virginians, one N. Carolinian. There was a John

Godbey in New York before the Revolution, Probate Judge, and secretary to Sir Henry Clinton. N. Y. records show no descendants. (He may have been a Londoner.)

The descendants of the brothers William and John are now very numerous. William settled near New Berne, in the present Pulaski County, then in Montgomery, purchasing land there in 1797. He died in 1833; his will mentions his wife Zannah; sons Benjamin, Gabriel, Francis, (Marion), George, William; daughters of Sarah Cunter, Patsy Farmer, Lucy Redge, Susanna Covey. (The John who married Naomi Bain died in 1803 intestate; personal appraisement $1330.55; equal to $5,000 these days.)

HOME / ROSEBERRY-SUTTON / KEISTER-FOSTER / HOWELL-BURNOP

The Godbey Family in America
Biographical Sketches
By John Emory Godbey

Thomas R. Godbey, born in England 1587, came to Jamestown, Va. in the ship Deliverance in 1608.

As the Colonists were required to practice military drill, the muster rolls are among the earlier historic data. These rolls, in the case of families, give staches of the families.

The muster roll of Elizabeth City, Va. for 1624 has "THOMAS GODBEY, his muster. Thomas Godbey came over in 1608 in Deliverance age 38, Joane Godbey came over in 1621 in Flying Heart Age 42, John Curtis came over in 1621 in Flying Heart age 22, Christopher Smith came over in Flying Heart age 24." It is presumed that Curtis and Smith came over with Joane and after she was married remained a time with the Godbeys. The ages were at the time of the muster.

Land Grant or Bred: The Virginia Historical Magazine Vol. 1, pg. 191 has this record: "Thomas Godbey of Kicoughtan, Elizabeth City, Yeoman, as his first dividend, 100 acres, between New Port News and Blunts Point, granted 12-1-1624. Thomas Godbey, born 1587 came to Va. in Ship Deliverance, 1608 and Joane Godbey, 42, came in Flying Hart 1621." The above record indicates that Thomas Godbey was a member of a land syndicate. His will shows that his property was in land on Elizabeth River, Lower Norfolk Co.

The will of Thomas Godbey, of Elizabeth River, Lower Norfolk Co., Va. Planter Book C. p. 76 Apr. 8th, 1652 Recorded 2-20-1653. (This is actually the second Thomas' will. Details of the first Thomas' death will be found in one of the subsequent excerpts) The estate is bequeathed to "Anne

my deere and Loving wife, sole Executrix." There is a codicil date 2-10-1653. From these dates we may fix 2-15-1653 as within a few days of the date of Thomas Godbeys death. The will is certified by X, showing that Godbey was illiterate. This accounts also for the varied spelling of the name, which one finds in early official records, as Godbey, Godbye, Godbee, Godby. The name was evidently pronounced to the recorder who spelled it according to his own judgement.

There is no direct proof that any children were born to Thomas and Joan Godbey. Their names appear in a Census of the date Feb. 16, 1623, but there are no children, and none are mentioned in the will. This latter circumstance, however, is not very significant, for the wills of those times show that is was the custom, rather for a man to leave all his property to his widow.

Thomas R. Godbey died 66 years of age, and had been married 28 years. (This is incorrect due to the confusion between the first and second Thomas Godbey.)

THOMAS GODBEY II (This is actually the third Thomas Godbey)

The colony records show another Thomas Godbey, of Elizabeth River, Lower Norfolk, Co., who was as I assume, from many evidences, the son of Thomas R. being of proper age for a son, and evidently connected with the emigrant of 1608, as indicated by his home and property. This is the record of his will. His wife also is named Ann. "Will-Thomas Godbey of Elizabeth River, 9-28-1671, recorded 2-21-1686. "Unto Ann, my deare and loving wife all my lands and tennyments, which I now possess at the head of a branch that comes out of the sothern branch of Elizabeth River, in the County of Lower Norfolk, Va." Witness Francis Sayer, Richard Whittle."

The above dates show that this will was made and signed 9-28-1671, and was put on record 2-21-1686 which latter date we may accept as about the date of the death of Thomas Godbey, the son of Thomas R.

Of the doings of this second Thomas Godbey we find scant record. He was a land holder, and tobacco raiser, and the fact that a friend bequeathed to him a distillery suggestive.

But Tom's wife, Ann made herself interesting to the Colonists. She was fined for attending a Quaker meeting at the house of Richard Russell and Tom paid the fine with 200 pounds of tobacco. This was in 1663.

William and Mary Quarterly Vol. 1-p. 59. The bound volumes of a paper published by the students of William and Mary College, in the Carnage Library St. Louius, in an article on Witchcraft tells us that Ann Godbey, wife of Thomas Godbey, was hailed before the court and fined for calling Nick Robinson's wife a witch. Again her husband paid the fine with 200 pounds of tobacco. The evidence that Ann Godbey was an -- woman, and a person of mark in her community is found in a number of wills in which she is named as executrix. Richard Russel the Quaker, leaves her books, William Bordas, in his will bequeaths "my books and instruments of navigation to Ann Godbey, wife of Thomas Godbey." He directs that Ann Godbey or John Porter shall execute his will; evidently Ann Godbey if living. This will was put to record 10-15-1667. Our dates will show that Ann Godbey lived many years after this date. John Jacobs of Elizabeth River whose will was recorded 5-12-1681, left "to Ann Godbey my chest all that it contains in it," and he makes Ann Godbey sole executrix of his will.

The will of Bordas, and the will of Jacobs, the peculiar character of the bequests which they make

to Ann Godbey, and the fact that she is executrix of each, sets us guessing that Ann was the daughter of one of these men. Our guess is that she was the daughter of Bordas for why should he leave her his books and instruments of navigation but as an heirloom?

New England History and General Register has this entry: Cornelius Lloyd hath due three thousand acres for farms, of persons whose names are underwritten,". Thomas Godbey is the 43rd name in this list. The date 12-15-1642. It is probable this record refers to the first Thomas Godbey. The records of the Virginia Land Office show the entry of land by Thomas Godbey in 1653 in Lower Norfolk Co.

BREAK IN THE HISTORY

Reckoning the death of the 2nd (3rd) Thomas Godbey as occurring in 1686, whose will mentions no children, (as we have noted was common in the will of the times) we cannot, for lack of names trace the family line. We have a lot of fragments which might be put together, if official records were more thoroughly searched. I can only preserve the fragments, watchful for links which will unite them.

Fragments: The Register of Christ Chuch Middlesex Co., Va. contains this record: "Edward and Frances Godbee" (The index has it Godbey) have their children christened: Mary born 10-10 baptized 10-27, 1701. Rebecca Baptized 5-2-1703, John Baptized 4-2-1705. In the same Register I find marriage of Thomas (Sir name indistinct) and Frances Godbey and that this note, which I pick up in the St. Louis Library points to other records in Middlesex Co., which would if I could obtain them, connect the chain. I suspect however that the most valuable records were those of Caroline Co. which were burned in the Civil War. My grandfather was born in Caroline during the revolution, his father being in the army.

GODBEY'S BLUFF: An article in Harper's monthly Vol. IV Dec. 1857 describes a bluff on New River, VA., named for the Godbey settlement on the bottom lands opposite. The article states, "The Godbeys grandfather, father and son have lived here for the but end of a century." The river makes the boundary between Pulaski and Montgomery counties. The place is about three miles from Newbern. The Godbey settlement was on the bottom lands in Montgomery County opposite the bluff.

Influenced by the magazine article I addressed a letter to the postmaster at Newbern to give me the name of some one best acquainted with the Godbeys. He gave me the name of F. M. Farmer. I wrote

him in 1905 and he answered with this statement. "Godbey's Bluff or Looking Glass - so called from a great pannel in the Cliff is on the opposite side of the river from the farms. My grandfather, Francis Marion Godbey was born and died on the place. His brother Ben, inherited a place joining in. That place was sold sixty years ago. The old home, from what I can learn, has been in possession of the Godbeys for 150 to 200 years. The last heirs sold out in 1900. The county owns the place now as a poor farm."

From such data the time of the Godbey settlement on New River can only be approximately guessed. It was some time before the revolutionary war. The picture of the first house has been furnished me. It was built with beams set upright with portholes, like a stockade. This was for the defense against indians.

It is interesting to know that the Godbeys were in America 124 before the birth of George Washington.

FAMILY OF WILLIAM GODBEY, MONTGOMERY CO., VA

Through the aid of Mr. Farmer, and my nephew Dr. A. H. Godbey, now professor in Duke University, I secure the following record of the family of William Godbey, who it appears, was the first settler at the Bluff on New River, Montgomery Co., Va. and hence known as Godbey's Bluff. William Godbey born in Hallifax Co., Va., 9-28-1750, Zanna his wife born in Hallifax Co., Va. 11-10-1751. Their children: John born 3-30-1769 married Nannie Bane 12-10-1785, Patty born 12-10-1773 married Townsend Farmer 1792, William born 6-6-1775 married Nancy Dickerson, Gabriel born 11-15-1778 moved to Casey Co., Ky., Lucy born 3-13-1783 married Mr. James Hedge, Francis Marion, born 6-24-1784 married Roda Whitt, Sarah born 2-9-1789 married John Gunter, George born 2-28-1791 married Nancy Elswick, Susanna born 6-1-1793 married Sam Covey, Benjamin born 6-7-1798 married Nancy x x.

Resin Vermillion Godbey reported to me in 1906 that his grandfather William owned several farms at the Bluff. Besides the home place he had the horse shoe farm, the Pocket Farm and others.

The will of William Godbey is dated 10-28-1829 proved 1-1833. The records show that the property was appraised at $4679.55 and was sold at $5008.00 and the children shared alike, except Benjamin whose property was held in trust to go to his children at his death, he having life use of it.

I have not been able to trace out all the branches of the family of William Godbey of Montgomery Co., Va. Here are some notes: John of the family of John, the eldest son, I have no record, official entries show that he remained at the Bluff. William born at the Bluff, 6-6-1775, married Nancy Dickerson of Montgomery Co., and in 1800 removed to Logan Co. (Now in West Va. in which section many of his descendents still remain. Chapmanville is the P. O. address of several.)

The names of Williams children were: Polly born 4-6-1799, Russell 12-2-1800, John 8-3-1802, Wm. F. 6-11-1805, Obed 6-22-1807, Letitis 6-20-1810, Eliza 12-2-1814, Nancy 6-17-1818.

My last correspondence with this group was with John H. Vickers of Chapmanville. He said the family was noted for its old people. He says the entire list given above lived to be very old.

Russell-named in the list, left Logan Co. and settled at Curtis, Ills. in 1830. An article in the Petersburg, Ill. Democrat, celebrating Russells' 88th birthday says, "His land at Curtis was surveyed by Abraham Lincoln, for which service "old Abe" received in payment two buckskins, tanned by Mr. Godbeys own hands. Mr. Lincoln utilized them to add to the serviceableness of his pantaloons."

Gabriel the third son of William of Montgomery moved to Casey Co., Ky. I doubt if I have full record of his family. His sons were: John a Baptist preacher, Timothy, also a preacher whose home was at Waynesville, Ky. He was born 1813, David of whom I have only the name. John the Baptist moved to Missouri in 1848 and settled at Cherry Valley, Crawford Co., He had a son William, born 1-17-1834, also Grabriel T. who died in 1865. George R. was a son of William, born 1850. He moved from Crawford Co. to St. Louis.

John W. (or Jr.) son of Gabriel T. was born 1864. He lives at Sligo, Mo. As Descendants of Rev.

Timothy Godbey of Waynesville, Ky. I have his son J. C. and grandson J. F. who is my informant, resident at Joyce, Ky. He has only furnished me intials and no dates.

George 5th son of William of Montgomery, born 2-28-1791 has left us a tolerably definite history. He was converted when 19 years old and joined the Methodist Church 7-9-1810. He was licesnsed to preach 9-1828, ordained a deacon by Bishop Emory at Winchester Va. in 1835, and elder by Bishop Morris at Cincinnati, Ohio in 1840. He removed to Tenn. and mad his home at Cleveland where he died, 8-11-1875, being 84 years of age. He was never member of a confrence but was an earnest and efficient preacher. His children were Rev. Crockett Godbey, a member of the Tenn. Confrence, Jackson, Mariah, Julia, Rachel. These children were born at the Bluff. Jackson settled at Jacksonville, Va. where he spent his life. He served as Clerk of the Court, lived to be old and reared a large family. I was entertained by his son Walter at our general conference in Memphis 1894. Walter afterward went to California. Rev. Crocket Godbey's children were Rev. Crocket C. a member of the Alabama Conference, and E. W. a lawyer of Decatur, Alabama. E. W.'s only child was Gladys.

Crockett C.'s children were: Eva born 1900, Edgar 1902, Luther 1904, Charline 1906, James McCoy and John C. Kilgore twins born 1912.

Jackson Godby's children born at Jacksonville, Va. were Nannie Pick, Alice Lee, Josephine Gay, Walter Henry, with whom I lodged at Memphis. Julia Ann married Rice Montague and they now live at Portland, Oregon.

Francis Marion, son of William Godbey of Montgomery Co., Va. His children were: William, Archibald, John, Resin V., Susan married a Briggs, Hannah married Ike Carpenter, Amanda married James Rankin, Rhoda married Andrew Miller, Mary married John Lenkhouse, Rachel married James B. Farmer.

I have not the order of birth or the dates for the above list of names. But I am of opinion that we have here a most remarkable record of longevity. F. M. Farmer, the son of Rachel, in the above list wrote me in 1906 that all this list had passed 80 years. Four were still living all past 80, six had died all past 84. The father Francis Marion, died at 86, the mother at 94. F. M. Farmer who gave me this information was living in the old home neighborhood at Godbey's Bluff. About 1915, and after his death, I took up the case with his daughter, who assured me her father's statement was correct. All the persons were dead at that time, but she could not give dates. I doubt if any else can be found to equal; father 86, mother 94 and ten children all passing 80 years of age at time of death.

With these notes I close the sketch of that branch of the Godbey family descended from William of Godbey's Bluff, New River, Montgomery Co., Va. One who would investigate the official records must seek them chiefly in Pulaski Co., for Montgomery, though presently the home of the Godbeys was in Pulaski until 1839. I have a good deal of matter from Christiansburg, Pulaski representing will and deeds recorded there which are not included in the sketch here given. The article about Russell Godbey of Ill. in the Petersburg, Ill. Democrat states that his grandfather William of Montgomery was a soldier of the Revolution.

FAMILY OF JOHN GODBEY 1752, Godbey's Bluff, New River, Va.: William Godbey whose descendants I have sketched had a brother John. This John Godbey was also a revolutionary soldier, so stated by John Monroe Godbey who had it from the statement of William Godbey or Casey Co., Ky. the son of John whom we are considering. As his brother William was born in Halifax Co., Va.

1750 we assume that John was born there in 1752. After serving in the Revolutionary War it seems that John Godbey started to Kentucky. He had at the time a wife and three children. His wife falling sick he stopped in Greenbriar Co., now in W. Va. When his wife died this caused him to abandon his purpose. He remained in Greenbriar, married again and there spent his days. His children were: By his first wife: John came to Ky., Wm. Also, and Fannie. By his second wife: George, Joseph, Sallie. George I understand never married. He went to Tenn. Sallie never married, she lived with her brother William in Casey Co. and died 2-6-1856. John came to Kentucky and settled in Pumkin Hollow on the Cumberland River. He had a son Josiah, who was killed under the harrow, while harrowing his field. He also had a son John but I know little of this branch of the family. William Godbey, son of John of Greenbriar, being my grandfather, I have given attention especially to his immediate line.

WILLIAM GODBEY who came from Virginia to Ky. 1804. I observed that the obituary of Wm. Godbey of Casey Co., Ky. stated that he was born in Caroline Co., Va. 6-18-1781. This was during the War of the Revolution and I understand the father John, who was my great-grandfather, was in the army at the time of William's birth. An unsettled question is whether said John Godbey had his home at the time in Caroline or at the Bluff in Montgomery Co., Va. on New River. (It must be noted that Montgomery County really was not then in existance, as it was formed of a division of Pulaski in 1839. The official records of the Godbeys, deeds, wills, and marriages, are chiefly found at Chritiansburg, the county seat of Pulaski). Those records name many Godbeys not mentioned in my sketch of William of Montgomery.)

Monroe Godbey of Bethelridge Casey Co., Ky. says John Godbey lived on New River and left there to go to Kentucky. Wm. Godbey came from Greenbriar Co., Va. to Kentucky about 1804. He reached Pumpkin Hollow on the Cumberland River with one dollar, a wife and three children. (I think Pumpkin Hollow was in Pulaski Co.) After some years he pruchased a farm four or five miles east of Somerset in Pulaski Co. where he lived until 1831, when he removed to Casey Co. and remained there (at Bethelridge) til his death 4-2-1876 being 95 yrs. old. Wm. Godbey's first wife was Sarah Smith, she was the mother of all his children and died 9-15-1836. Mr. Godbey then married Martha Curl who survived him eight years. The family record is on the following page.

WILLIAM GODBEY'S FAMILY RECORD: William Godbey b. 1-18-1781 d. 4-2-1876, wife Sarah Smith b. 3-10-1783 d. 9-15-1836, 2nd wife Martha Curl b. 3-22-1793 d. 1-15-1884. Children: John born 12-23-1801 d. 1885 married Orphy Kelley, Jacob b. 3-1-1803 d. 3-22-1885 m. Fanny Jones, Fannie b. 7-18-1804 married James Reece, Nancy b. 1-23-1806 d. 9-14-1875 m. Edmund Debord, Ibby b. 3-29-1807 married Eli Haynes, Matilda b. 2-20-1808 m. Wm. Gastineau, Sally b. 8-12-1810 d. 10-9-1850 married Samuel Regon 2nd John Cundiff, William b. 2-10-1812 d. 5-29-1835, Henry Harrison b. 10-28-1831 d. 9-29-1896 married Polly Jones, Joshua b. 11-5-1815 d. 2-12-1905 m. Sallie Randolph, Josiah b. 6-30-1817 d. 3-20-1890 m. Sena Kelly, Josephus b. 6-30-1817 d. 9-29-1817, Malissa b. 1-27-1820 d. 8-3-1863 married Miles Wesley.

John Godbey, son of William of Casey, moved to Missouri in 1865 and settled at Smithton, Petis Co. and was killed by lightning aged 84. His children were William Buck, a Methodist Preacher and noted evangelist and writer, died 88, Josiah P. a Methodist Preacher now ('26) is superannuate, resident, Fayette, Mo. Sallie married John Pierce, Smithton, Mo., Martin deceased, died at Smithton, John K. deceased. He was a Baptist Preacher died at Smithton.

Jacob Cox Godbey, son of William of Pulaski spent his life near the old home. His children were Thomas Jefferson, a Methodist Preacher of the Ky. Conference, now deceased, Ephraim-

Hustonville, Ky., Elizabeth - married Robt. Moore, Caroline, Matilda - deceased, William - lived at Humphrey, Ky., Fanny Reece's children so far as I knew them were: John, Sam, Shelton, Sallie, Baber and Lizzie. There were others no doubt. John came with Josiah Godbey to Missouri in 1852 married and settled in Monitor Co. Nancy Deboard. I know nothing of this branch. Ibba Haynes moved to Pettis Co., Mo. Had but one child Sarah who married Robert McFarland. Matilda Gastaneau I know nothing, Sallie Cundiff I know nothing, Wm. son of William, I know nothing, Harrison died early leaving an only son Monroe brought up by his Grandfather. His son Perry, I met in 1905.

Joshua, son of William of Casey born 12-5-1815 died 2-12-1905 age 91. His children were John born 8-11-1838, Josiah, Nimrod, William, James, Alexander, Jeremiah, Perry, Susy, Josephus, Joseph, Ibby, Eli, Timothy. I do not think this is a full list or that the names are in order of birth. Joshua, the father, John, Josiah, James, Eli, Timothy were all Methodist Preachers. Of the sons of Josiah I record L. A. Dante, Va., George, Tipton, Ind., Josiah Jerngan President of School at Arlington, Tex., Cisco ?, Ardmore, Okl.

JOSHIAH GODBEY'S FAMILY: Josiah, son William Godbey of Casey Co., Ky. born 6-30-1817 died 4-20-1890, aged 73 years married Sena Kelly born 5-25-1818 - 10-27-1836. Their children were: William Clinton born 9-15-1837, John Emory 8-11-1837, Martha Jane 6-16-1842, Milton April or Sept. 10, 1845, Sarah Hellen 11-13-1847, Samuel McGinnis 8-3-1850. In 1852 they moved to Missouri. Josiah 6-26-1853, Nancy Margaret 10-10-1856, Thomas Kelly 2-16-1858, Alice 5-26-1863. Alice had infantile paralysis and was the first to go away. She died at the age of 26. Josiah was next. He graduated from Central College, Fayette Mo., was licensed to preach, joined the Conference. Married Annie Priest of Pettis Co. was transferred to Texas and died of tuburculosis at Monterey, Mexico, aged 30 years. Milton was a Physician. He married Roberta Simpson, practiced medicine there and died at the age of 50. Nancy Margaret married Nathanniel Gower of Pettis Co., Mo. had three daughters and died of Tuburculosis at the age of 34. Samuel McGinnis graduated at Central College, Fayette Mo. Was licensed to preach, served various charges in Missouri, transferred to California, edited Pacific Methodist, returned to Mo., transferred to Ark. taught Prarie Grove Academy, Located to Texas, President Cappell Hill Female College, returned to S. W. Mo. Conference, made associate Editor Christian Advocate Nashville, Professor in Hendrix College. Moved to Fla. and died at Waldo, Fla. 69 years of age. His children one son and two daughters graduated at Vanderbilt. His son Robert was a drill officer in the World War. His daughter Lena translator of War orders into French and German and out of these languages into English in War Office Washington, D. C. Lois was domestic science demonstrator in which she is still engaged. The widow and two daughters live at Barton, Florida. William C. was a preacher and college President and he died in Chicago at the age of 79. Martha Jane married Gerrase Smith, a Methodist Preacher who died many years. Martha died aged 83. Sarah Hellen married David Shy of Pettis Co., They reared a large family, two sons and five daughters. Both sons Physicians. One died last year the other Dr. Milton Shy is in Sedaria or Sedana where his mother is still living.

Thomas K. married in Cooper Co., Mo. and went to Waldo, Fla. where he has prospered as a horticulturalist and is called the Burbank of Fla.

A matter to note is that of the six sons of Josiah Godbey only William the eldest leave a child to perpetuate the Godbey name. Williams sons are Allen H. Prof. of Semetics in Duke University, Durham, N. C., Victor A. Presiding Elder of Marshall District E. Texas Conference. Prof. Ernest Godbey principal Public School Houston, Texas. Walter A. Principal of Shepherd School St. Louis. J. ?. Godbey - my first wife and four children. I leave now to perpetuate the Godbey name. I was

married to my second wife in 1911. We are in good health and comfortable circumstance and would be delighted to have a visit from Josiah Jernigan Godbey.

* * * * *

COLONIAL SURRY - Surry People Before the Council and General Court - page 81

Death of Thomas Godby

Benefit of Clergy Claimed

In March 1628 in Virginia, a person found guilty of manslaughter escaped death because he could read and write. The persons concerned in the case are not Surry people but it is thought this incident may be of general interest.

One William Bentley, who patented land in Elizabeth City in 1624 (C.P.), 50 - was brought before the General Court on a charge of manslaughter. The first witness was Richard Rich, age 25, who testified "that on the 8th day of February last, Thomas Godby, the deceased, was at the house of William Parker at Merry Point, and that he, the deponent, and divers others, drank between them five pints of burnt claret wine, that Thomas Godby consumed about four cups of the same. At which time William Bentley, who had just come ashore in a boat came into the house and asked if it were not their orders when they heard men call to come and help them out of a boat, Whereupon Godby answered "do you think we have nothing to do but to fetch you out of the water," *** Bentley replied "hold your peace" and Godby called Bentley a rascal and a rogue and Bentley did the like to him. Thereupon the said Bentley, sitting upon the bench on the left side of Godby, struck him from the bench and presently rose up and gave him a kick as he lay upon the ground. *** Godby could not sit up but tumbled down crying out, "Oh bentley, thou has kelled me", and also said of him "I am cruelly foxed." *** And in the morning Godby was found dead in the said house."

William Bentley had pleaded "not guilty" and had asked for a jury trial (Put himself upon the Country). A jury of 12 men of whom one was Francis Fowler of Surry, "found the said Bentley guilty of manslaughter and he being asked what he had to say for himself that he ought not to die demanded his clergy whereupon he was discharged to the Ordinaray."

Before the ordinary in a church court Bentley would be required to plead not guilty and to produce witnessess who would state that they believed the defendant's oath. Nothing as to the fate of Bentley is shown but he probably escaped further punishment as no witnessess were heard against a

prisoner in a church court and he was usually purged of the charge and set free.

Thus it seems the English doctrine of the Benefit of Clergy became a part of the Virginia laws.

In England, when a prisoner claimed benefit of clergy, the text usually selected by the Court for him to read was the first verse of the 51st Psalm beginning "Miserere mei deus", "Lord have pity on me".

HOME / ROSEBERRY-SUTTON / KEISTER-FOSTER / HOWELL-BURNOP

The Roster of Confederate Soldiers, 1861-1865

Godbey, B.F. TX 16th Infantry Company C

Godbey, C. TN 63rd Infantry Chaplain

Godbey, E.C. General & Staff Chaplain

Godbey, Flavius J. AR 23rd Infantry Company K

Godbey, George VA 129th Militia Carter's Company

Godbey, Jackson VA 54th Infantry Company B Captain

Godbey, James H. VA 17th Cavalry Company E

Godbey, John VA 4th Reserves Company C

Godbey, L.C. VA Infantry 23rd Battalion Company C

Godbey,Obediah VA 1st Cavalry State Line Company A

Godbey, Thompson VA 4th Reserves Company C

Godbey, T.S. VA 129th Militia Carter's Co. 1st Sgt.

Godbey, W.G. AR 5th Infantry Company F 2nd Lt.

Godbey, W.H.C. GA 8th Infantry Company D

Godby, A. VA Cavalry 37th Battalion Company E

Godby, Alex VA Horse Artillery Jackson's Company

Godby, Alex VA Local Defense Morehead's Company

Godby, Benjamin G. TX 1st Field Battery

Godby, Edmond Rusel MS Infantry 1st State Trooper Company E

Godby, Flavious J. AR 23rd Infantry Company K

Godby, French VA 36th Infantry 2nd Company D

Godby, George VA 36th Infantry 2nd Company D

Godby, Gordon H. VA 36th Infantry Company C

Godby, G.P. TN 19th Infantry Company A Sgt.

Godby, Jackson VA 4th Reserves Company H

Godby, James H. VA 36th Infantry 2nd Company C

Godby, J.C. GA INF 1st Local Troops Company B

Godby, J.M. TN 13th Infantry Company A, E

Godby, John GA 66th Infantry Company F

Godby, John W. TX 32nd Cavalry Company E

Godby, Moses VA Cavalry Swann's Battalion Watkins' Company

Godby, Obediah D. VA 36th Infantry 2nd Company D

Godby, Samuel AL 16th Infantry Company F

Godby, Stephen GA Heavy Artillery 22nd Battalion Company B

Godby, Stephen GA 2nd Militia Company E

Godby, Thomas GA Militia Camden City (Mtd)

Godby, Thomas MS 10th Infantry Old Company E

Godby, Tolbert S. VA 36th Infantry 2nd Company D

Godby, W.H. GA 2nd Militia Company E

Godby, William AL 16th Infantry Company F

Godby, William 3rd CSA Engineer Troops Company D

Godby, William G. GA 3rd Reserves Company I

Godby, William J. MS 35th Infantry Company A

Godby, William J. VA 30th Battalion Sharpshooters Company A

Godby, W.J. TN 3rd (Forrest's) Cavalry Company B

Godby, W.S. AR Cavalry McGehee's Regt. Company D 2nd Lt.

Godby, W.S. AR 5th Infantry Company A 2nd Lt.

Return to Message

Thomas Godby
1619 on Bona Nova
25 years old
From Leicestershire

Virginia Census of 1624
Thomas Godby of Blunt's Point
38 years old (born 1587)
Came on Ship Deliverance in 1605 (1608)
Joane Godby aged 42 came on Flying Heart in 1621
(no children counted)

Cavaliers and Pioneers Patent Bk 1, p 5
Thomas Godbye, Kiccoughtan, Corp of Eliz City, yeoman and ancient planter 12/1/1624 p 25, 100 acres bet newport news and blunt point abutting Wwd upon land of William Bentley &c. for his first per. Devdt.

Cavaliers and Pioneers Vol 1 – Patent Bk 2, p 43
24 Sept 1645
Thomas Godby land adj grant to Mr. Edward Major
Warick Co

Book B Lower Norfolk County, Virginia by Alice Granbery Walter, p 63
23 Feb 1647/48
Cert. Of 100 acs to Thomas Godbye
Trans of Ann Godbye and Robert Porter

Cavaliers and Pioneers Vol 1 – Patent Bk 2, p 123
24 Mar 1647
Thomas Godby assignment rights trans 3 pers to Richard Morgan
Ann Godby, Robert Porter, Thomas Radford
150 acs Low. Norf. Co., Wwd br. Eliz. River

Same – p 125
2 Mar 1647
Thomas Godby 200 acs
Low. Norf. Co. on Clarks Cr. a br. Of Wwd. br. Eliz. River
Trans 4 pers: Tho. Wright, James Stringer, Tho. Garrett, Thomas Godby

Lower Norfolk County, Virginia Court Records Book A and Book B by Alice Granbery Walter p 60
Bk B, p 60
16 Dec 1647
A cert. Of 250 acs graunted unto Mr. Cornelius Lloyd for trans. Thomas Godby and 4 others.

Book B Lower Norfolk County, Virginia by Alice Granbery Walter, p 74
15 Jun 1648
Anne Godbye to receive 15 lashes upon bare back and ask Mrs. Eliz. Lloyd forgiveness for grosely defaming sd. Mrs. Lloyd. Ann Godbyes husband Thomas Godbye to pay Court Charges.

Lower Norfolk County, Virginia Court Records Book A and Book B by Alice Granbery Walter
p 71
Bk B, p 72
15 Apr 1648
Thomas Godby, aged 30 yrs. or thereabouts deposed in case agst. Richard Starnell.
Signed Thomas (X) Godby **[born ca 1618]**

Same
p 72a
15 Apr 1648
Ann Godby, aged 20 yrs. or thereabouts deposed in case agst. Richard Starnell.
Signed Ann (e) Godby **[born ca 1628]**

Same, 146
p 155
1 Nov 1650
Thomas Godby & wife agst Richard Becke 7 his wife. Becke and wife shall ask Godbye and wife forgiveness.

Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. 31, Lower Norfolk County 1651-1654, p 29
LN31, p 23
25 Oct 1652
By testimony of Thos Sayer, Anne Godby, contrary to law, conducted away the maid servant of Lewis Farmall. She fined 200 lb tobo.

Same, p 37
LN31, p 29
21 Dec 1652
Dif betw Tho Godby pltf and Tho Spill deft, Godby ordered to pay Spill 28 lb tobo for Court charges, and 40 lb tobo for 3 days attendance at court.

Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. 31, Lower Norfolk County 1651-1654, p 62
LN31, p 49
15 Jun 1653
Def betw Richd Sternell, pltf, vs Tho Godby, deft, concerning land in Western Branch of Elizabeth River parish ref to next Court. They to bring patents, etc.

Virginia Colonial Abstracts Vol. XXXI, Lower Norfolk County 1651-1654 by Beverly Fleet
p 66
LN31, p 56 (1653)
Patent, 2 March 1647/8. 200 acs. In Lower Norfolk, on N side of a branch of W branch of Elizabeth River called Clarks Creek, for importing 4 persons.

Need exact date of this and next entry

The above patent assigned by Tho Godby to Robt Loneday. 9 Dec 1648.
Signed Thomas (X) Godby

Virginia Colonial Abstracts Vol. XXXI, Lower Norfolk County 1651-1654 by Beverly Fleet p 70
LN31, p 61 (1653)
Tho Godby to pay James Smith 40 lb tobo for expense – Anne the wife of Godby failed to appear in court.

Virginia Colonial Abstracts Vol. XXXI, Lower Norfolk County 1651-1654 by Beverly Fleet p89
NL31, p 76
Recorded 15 Feb 1653/4. Will of Thomas Godbye of Elizabeth River in Co of Lower Norfolk .
Dated 8 Apr 1652.
To wife Anne all estate, she sole excr.
Wit: Tho Tooker and Lewis Fundermull
Signed Thomas (X) Godby with his seale
Postscript: To wife's sister Elizabeth Bearre a cow.
Wit: 10 Feb 1653/4 by Rich. Lee
Signed Thomas X Godby

Cavaliers and Pioneers Vol 1 – Patent Bk 5, p n158
28 Apr 1665
Thomas Godby 250 acs
Head of Gaythers Cr., a br. Of the S. br. Of Eliz River
200 acs granted to Thomas Etheridge 1 Nov 1647
Sold to sd. Godby 20 Nov 1649 who sold to Alex Foreman & Robt Peacock 1 Aug 1659
Re-assigned to Godby 1 Dec 1659

Brief Abstract of Lower Norfolk County and Norfolk County Wills 1637-1710 by Charles Fleming McIntosh, p 26-27
Will of William Bordas, now resident in Virg[a]
Book E, f 26
dated 26 Sept 1667
proved 15 Oct 1667
. . . to Ann Godby the wife of Thomas Godby . . .
Wit: Jno Edwards and Margorie Alexander
William Bordas & Seal

Brief Abstract of Lower Norfolk County and Norfolk County Wills 1637-1710 by Charles Fleming McIntosh, p 27-28
Will of Richard Russell, of ye Westerne branch of Elizabeth
River in ye County of Lower Norfolk, in Virginia
Book E f 29
dated 24 July 1667
proved 16 Dec 1667
. . . my friend Ann Godby . . .
Wit: Frances Thelaball and John Forbes
Signed: Richard Russell

Brief Abstract of Lower Norfolk County and Norfolk County Wills 1637-1710 by Charles Fleming McIntosh, p 77
Will of John Jacob, of Eliz. River . . .
Book 4 f. 100
dated 2 Feb 1680
proved 12 May 1681
. . . to Ann godby my Chest and all that it Contayned In it wch Is now att Maj. Francis Sayers within ye Southern branch of Eliza. River . . .
. . . Ann godby my Sole Exequetrix . . .
Wit: John trauer and John portlocke
Signed: John Jacobs & Seale.

Brief Abstract of Lower Norfolk County and Norfolk County Wills 1637-1710 by Charles Fleming McIntosh, p 84-85
Will of Robert Barley of ye County of Lower Norfolk . . .
Book 4 f. 129
dated 4 Oct 1682
proved 16 Dec 1682
. . . To Thomas godby of Eliz. River in ye County aforesd my Still . . .
Wit: Jno Edwards and Wm Stafford
Signed: Robt Barley

DATE MICROFILMED
16 Jun 1986
ITEM # 6
PROJECT
ROLL #
XL1B7-102 1321190
A 2114

GODBEY - GODBY

THIS BOOK IS DEDICATED TO THE MANY INTERESTING PEOPLE OF THE GODBEY-GODBY FAMILY - LIVING & DEAD

John Buckles Sr. has been recorded as saying: "How little attention we who are in the land of living pay to the claims of posterity is too often made apparent when for any reason we seek to learn an important name or date, only to be met by an absolute lack of reliable information. To set down in black and white a few facts for our children's future reference occupies but a little time and the writer conceives it his duty as well as pleasure to put this short article where it may be preserved by those to whom it is of interest."

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST
OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS

929.273
G541r

1968-69

MARGIE (SEXTON) RICHARDS
188 Nottingham Road
Springfield, Illinois

Godbey

ARMS - Gules, a fleur-de-lis or, on a canton azure, a leopard's face of the second.
CREST - A demi talbot rampant, sable

PREFACE

Have gathered information from many sources, Libraries, Cemeteries, and Relatives, and want to especially thank: Daisey Godby of Science Hill, Ky, Duke Godbey of Danville, Ky., Edgar Godbey of Evansville, Indiana, Rev. James M. Godbey of Boaz, Alabama, Virginia Godbey of Springfield, Ills., W. F. Hilton of Salem, Indiana, Joyce Kinder of Peoria, Ills., Sadie Sweet of Bethelridge, Ky. and my husband John for his cooperation.

Some of the information has been handed down through the generations and as in all geneology there is some information that is contradictive. I have tried very hard to get the right information but sometimes it is impossible to determine which is right, so I put both.

This book is in groups who are related and John's group and William's group - sons of William are seperate but related. The relative of the Godby blood line is always listed first in the parents although some are related to the Godby line through both parents. Each female that has been married will be listed under married name.

It has been said that the Godbeys are related to Abraham Lincoln and that George Washington's grandaughter married a Godbey, and that one Godbey was a King's Magistrate at New Bery, N. C. away back yonder. It has also been said that there is a sum of money left in England for the Godbeys but that it would cost considerable to get it. If anyone wants to look into this, I suggest you look in the place the first Thomas Godbey was from.

I believe all people in the U.S. by the name of Godby and Godbey are descendants of Thomas I.

I recently received the following in a letter: "Since I can remember, there has been a legend in our family that we, (our family on my Grandmother the Godbey Kelly side) are related by blood to Jesse James.

It is said that he once visited the family at Science Hill, Ky. with the intent of robbing a bank in Somerset, but left after his scouts reported the "law was laying in on them" when actually there was a foxhunters convention in town and his presence in the area was not known. To this day there is a sign there proclaiming "Jesse James Slept Here!"

I also recently received word from The Genealogical Society of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints of Salt Lake City, Utah that their file contains 63,915 Surname entries on the Godbey family for Casey & Pulaski County, Ky. and is growing rapidly.

CONTENTS

	Page
PART I - Notes on the Godbey Family	1
History of W. Va. and Its People	7
Notes to Relatives by Allen Howard Godby	12
Letter to John Emory Godbey	18
Letter to John Monroe Godbey	20
Letter from John K. Godbey	26
The Godbey Family in America by John Emory	28
Burke's Landed Gentry - Godbey Family	40
Letter from Elizabeth Rule	45
National Cyclopedia of Am'n Biography	48
Who's Who	50
Past & Present of Menard County	52
Will of William Godbey	54
Colonial Surry - Death of Thomes	57
Flair for furniture making Enhances Godbey Residence	61
Article from Roanoke, Va. Newspaper	59
Virginia Clerks	62
Some Interesting Menard Co. Homes	63
Hoxie Bros. Big 3 ring Circus - Miami	65
Rev. W. B. Godbey	66
John Godbey	68
Letter to James M. Godbey	69
From Historical Library Frankfort, Ky.	70
Godbeys Burried at Bethelridge, Ky.	71
From Harley Godbeys Bible	75
Josiah Jernigan Godbey	76
Allen H. Godbey	78
Godbey's Bluff	79
Kentucky Vital Statistics	80
PART II - John Godbey & Descendants	83
PART III - William Godbey II & Descendants	249
PART IV - Godbeys for Whom Do Not Know Link With Main Branch	290

ABBREVIATIONS USED

Maiden name is given in prehns.

& means and married.

b. born

d. died

p. parents

m. married

a. location live or lived

e. type of employment of breadwinner

c. children

NOTES ON THE GODBEY FAMILY

By A. H. Godbey

The name Godbey is well known from early times in England. Originally it was Goadbye, Godebye, Godesbye, the name of an ancient Danish Settlement in Leicestershire, (Barber, English Family names, p. 152) and meaning the town, village, or community of the Goad or Gode (Danish Gud, Guth) family. The first syllable is a very common element in the Danish names, (e.g. Gudrun, Gythorm, Godfrey, Godair, Godbold, Godsal, Godloe, Godleigh, Goddard, Godwin, Godbard, Godall, Goodall, Godkin, Godbed, etc.) The name "Goad" is commonly written "Goode" in modern times. The modernized form Godbey, Goodby, Godbye, Godsby, is found in the earlies parish records which begin in the reign of Henry VIII; yet the older form "Goadby" is still found occasionally, even in modern New York; Godsby is also still in use.

There has been no figure of permanent national note in executive, legislative or administrative work, except Co. Christopher Godbey, for many years an officer in the Bengal Army. Some of the family attained genteel rank very early and have been in minor official positions and the Godby coat of arms and crest are well known in English Heraldry. (Fairbairn, Vol. 1 p. 206;; II, p. 118, fig 44) (Book of Family Crests, Vol. II p. 202: I, plate re, fig. 3) The crest is a chevalier in full armor, proper, with visor down. The "Edward Godby" or Godsby is found repeatedly as that of one of genteel rank. Perhaps an Edward Godbey was first to bear arms.

The Godbey family has been in London for more than 400 years, as shown by the various parish registers. Thomas and John are the prevalent baptismal masculsine names. Peter, Robert, Mark, Georges are known. James Godbey of London attained national distinction as a stipple engraver, 1790-1815; but the Dictionare of National Biography knows nothing of his antecedents. London directories show that the Godbeys are still there; some in courtly circles.

The first Godbey in America was "Thomas Godby of Blunt's Point". The Virginia census of 1624 tells us that he was then 38 years old (hence born in 1587) and

Tight Binding

that he came over in the ship Deliverance in 1605. The other members of the household are Joane Godby, aged 42, who came over in the Flying Berte in 1621, and John Curtis and Christopher Smith, aged 22 and 24 years. It is not possible to tell from this record if Joan was wife or sister of Thomas Godby; if married to him after she came to America, or if she had married in England waiting for her husband to make his fortune. He had stood by the side of Captain Smith, and had seen all of Jamestown's hardest days; had been a shareholder in the Virginia Company, and received his first dividend of land from Sir Thomas Wyatt Dec. 1, 1624. This 100 acres was at Blunt's point, a little below Kecoughtan or Elizabeth City. Hence he is spoken of as "Godby of Blunt's Point", or Kiccaoughtan. In the census of Elizabeth City 1623, the names are given as "Thomas Godby" and Joan Godby.

He probably made two or three trips to England, as the laws of the time allowed a colonist 50 acres of land for each time that he crossed the Atlantic. Hence we consider that the Thomas Godbye who is shown by the records as landing in 1637 in the Isle of Wight County, just across the Bay from Blunt's Point, is the same man, while the extant records of Lower Norfolk shows another Thomas Godby who landed in that county more than once a little later and had connections of a business sort in Isle of Wight County.

The will of "Thomas Godbye, Planter" of elizabeth River in Lower Norfolk, was drawn April 16, 1652 proved Feb. 15, 1653, "Anne, my Deere and loving Wife" is the sole executrix. Codicil five days before death, made legacy to wife's sister Elizabeth Beene, (George Bain was witness of will of "Allexander Rose" proved the same that Thomas Godbye' was.) But nothing further has been published relative to the Bain family in Norfolk. The tendency of neighbors to move in groups is illustrated by the Bain family appearing alongside the Godbey family in other counties, for a hundred years) signed by Thomas R. Godbye, and sealed, indicating a coat or crest. It is doubtful if the "Ann" of this will is "Joane" of the Elizabeth city census.

Then the Norfolk records show us "Thomas Godbye" among 60 persons brought over by Cornelius Lloyd in 1642 and again one in three in 1647, again by Frances Empercer in 1653. (Fifty acres of land was allowed for each man or woman who crossed to America, as often as he did so). In 1665 this traveling Thomas Godby himself imports several. The will of this Thomas Godby, drawn 9-23-1671, was proved 2-21-1686. And also leaves everything to the disposal of his "wife Ann". It is impossible just now, to tell the relation of the second Thomas Godby to the first; the will of Mr. Bordas, a ship-captain, in 1667 leaves his book and instruments to Ann Godbey, wife of Thomas Godbey; she is executrix. The will of John Jacob, 1681, leaves her his chest, and also makes her executrix. Probably she was only daughter of Jacob, only granddaughter of Burdas.

The Godbys were closely associated with the Quakers and with leading men of the colony. They got fined for attending a quaker meeting at a neighbor's. They are warmly attached to an old Quaker school teacher Richard Russell, who in his will in 1667 leaves a bequest for educating the poor, and a number of books to various friends, including Ann Godbey. Ann Godbey talked too much. She charged a neighbor, wife of Nick Robinson, 1659, with being a witch. The clear headed authorities were not going to have any Salem craze and had passed an ordinance that any one making such a charge should be fined. It cost Tom Godby a tidy little bunch of tobacco, 300 lbs., and cost.

Of the next generation, we know two. I. Cary Godby or Godbee, as the records frequently spell it, and Edward Godby. Cary Godby moved into Chowan Co., North Carolina. Records show he had children by 1700. The Cary Godby who lived in Newbern, Carteret County, and was one of his Majesty's Justices 1749-1758, must have been son of the first Cary; and the Nathaniel Godby, George Godbey, Bliss Godby, John Godby, who are active patriots in Pitt Co., N. C. a few miles from Newbern during the Revolutionary War, are probably sons of this second Cary Godbey; while the John Godbey who is a soldier in the N. C. Colonial Militia in 1754 may be brother of this sedond Cary. This branch need not be traced.

II. Edward Godby or Godbee, as the old record variously spell it, moved in time from Lower Norfolk to middlesex Co. The old Christ Church parish register reaches back to 1653. But no Godby entries are in it till 1701, when we have "Mary, daughter of Edward Godbee and Frances his wife, born 10-13-1701, Bapt., Oct. 23, 1701". Rebecca, bapt. 6-2-17-3; John bapt., 4-1-1705. Edward dies soon after; and Frances Godby and Thomas Cheedle are married 7-26-1708. There are no Cheedle births; but the family remains there, for we find the marriage of Mary Godbee and Henry Tugwell, March 30, 1722, and Rebecca Godbee married John Kidd, 2-21-1720. Their descendants in the Middlesex Register are many, also George Godbe (Godloe?) married Diana Minor, 1-13-1728.

Older children of Edward Godby, William? and George, must have been born before Edward came to Middlesex. These with John, the youngest child, probably settled in Caroline Co., Va. Certain groups moved together; Godby, Cunter, Bain, Farmer, Tomson are neighbors in Middlesex, again in Carolina, late in S. W. Va. The John Godby born in 1705 is probably the one who patented 400 acres of land in Goochland in 1734. Thomas Godby patented 1200 there in 1732. Probably neither resided there long. John Godby appears in the few remnants of the Carolina records, from 1760-64. His children cannot be certainly named, but he may be the same John was born 1705.

But my great-grandfather William Godbey was born in Caroline County, Va., in 1781 (so sketch of Rev. Josiah Godbey published in Cooper Co., Mo. in 1862 declares). Old family documents show his father's name was John and grandfather's was William and that he was a Revolutionary soldier. The almost total destruction of Carolina records leaves us to conjecture between John, born in Middlesex in 1705 and settling in Carolina, and William born 1651 son of a John. Does this 76 years cover two generations only? or three? All probabilities favor the latter. The rough pioneers married early. John, father of William 1781 is probably the grandson of John, born 1705, and was himself born after 1730. Thus the line from Thomas Godby of Lower Norfolk is Edward, born ? died between 1705 and 1717; John, born 1705, settled in Carolina; William born

1725-30. We do not know the names of wife and other children, at present. But from old family papers we know that the oldest son of this William was also named William, that he was born in 1750, and his wife Zannah was born 1751, (as a specimen of the early marrying habit, notice that Wm. Godbey and Zannah were married in 1768, and their oldest son, John, was born in 1769, when his father was 19 years old, and this son John himself married at 16, Naomi Bain). The second son of this first William was also named John, and is our own ancestor.

These two brothers, John and William, came to Southwest Va., probably just after the Revolution, for John, oldest son of William was married in Montgomery County, in 1783 (the marriage bond to Naomi Bain is still on file). Russell and George Godbey came to Halifax County about the same time. All four were Revolutionary soldiers from Carolina County. Russell and George were pretty certainly brothers of William and John, (although they may have been cousins). We know of three George Godbeys in Revolutionary Army; two Virginians, one N. Carolinian. There was a John Godbey in New York before the Revolution, Probate Judge, and secretary to Sir Henry Clinton. N. Y. records show no descendents. (He may have been a Londoner.)

The descendents of the brothers William and John are now very numerous. William settled near New Berne, in the present Fulask County, then in Montgomery, purchasing land there in 1797. He died in 1833; his will mentions his wife Zannah; sons Benjamin, Gabriel, Francis, (Marion), George, William; daughters of Sarah Cunter, Patsey Farmer, Lucy Redge, Susanna Covey. (The John who married Naomi Bain died in 1803 intestate; personal appraisement $1330.55; equal to $5,00 these days.)

The older brother, John, settled for a time, it seems, in Botetourt. With his wife and three children, William, John, and Fannie he started to Kentucky through West Va., then known as the Greenbrier District. His wife died; he stopped in Greenbrier for a time, married a second time, and had three younger children, George, Joseph & Sallie, the first and last died unmarried, at advanced ages. (One family legend has it that William, the older brother of Montgomery, also started with John and others

to Kentucky. That the emigrants were attacked by Indians and some killed--therupon William turned back and settled in Montgomery).

John's oldest son, William was our great grandfather. He was born in 1781; records say in Carolina County; though one paper claims his father had come to S. W. Virginia earlier. William married Sarah Smith in Virginia, and came when quite young to Pulaski County, Ky. Their children were John, who married Orpha Kelly; Jacob married _____, Fannie married James Reese, Nancy married Edward Deboard, Ibby married Eli Haynes, Matilda married _____ Cascenean; Sarah married _____Regan; William Henry Harrison married _____: Josiah L. died in infancy; Josiah and Josephine, twins; melisea married Miles Wesley. Three sons were Methodist Preachers.

Josiah, our grandfather, was born June 30, 1817. He married Sene Kelley 10-27-1836. He joined the Methodist Church 9-7-1833, was licensed to exhort in 1840, and to preach in 1841. He travelled five years in Kentucky, superannuated, moved to Cooper County, Mo. in 1852. reentered Conference 1853, travelling 23 years, then superannuating; died April 20, 1890.

The Godbey family is now numerous in West Virginia, and Kentucky, and is found in the directories of the larger cities of the West and South, from Florida to Portland. The family clings to the farm, or takes to preaching and teaching. W. H. Godbey of Evansville, Indiana, tells me that a Rev. Alex Godbey, near him, has compiled a list of 87 Methodist preachers of the name. The names in city directories are chiefly those of employes The recent election return Martin V. Godbey as elected to Congress from West Virginia. A John Godbey was once in Kentucky Legislature, from Nelson County. Andrew Jackson Godbey was long clerk and sheriff of Floyd County, Va. But politics is not a controlling interest of the clan.

GODBEY
HISTORY OF WEST VIRGINIA AND ITS PEOPLE
by Miller & Maxwell

Pages 729 & 730

There are various possible derivations of this surname. It may have been derived from the older name Godbid, which was derived from the Ango-Saxon word, biddian, meaning to pray. It has also been suggested that it is a corruption of Godbert, a personal name, which was also used in the 13th century as a surname. Another suggestion is that it may have sprung from the name Gotobed, Old German, Gott-bet, "Pray to God." This is the conjecture given in Talbot's "English Entymology," but we may as well perhaps take this name literally and assume that it was given as a sobriquet to people more than ordinarily attached to the couch. A similar collocation of words forming a surname occurs in the Hundred Rolls of England, viz., Lerio Go-to-Kirke, which was borne by one of the cotters of the hundred of Treppelow, county Canbridge, in the time of Edward I., most probably an allusion to his attention to his public devotions. The name Godbey may in some cases have been derived from Goodbody, meaning a portly person, like the French Beau-corps, or from a mediaeval oath, "By God's Body". The orthography in the Hundred Rolls is Godbodi, which rather confirms the latter derivation. On the other hand, the name Godbey may be an anglicized form of some name like it in some other language than English. The name is by no means common in England, and is little known in America. Burke's Armory gives only one family of the name as having the right to bear arms. The Armorial bearings of this family are thus heraldically described: Sable, a chevron argent between three men's head proper. Crest: A tree. This is stated to be from the seal of Hugh de Gondeby, of County Sussex, in the time of Henry IV of England.

(I) William Godbey was of English ancestry, and was in the revolutionary War. He received a note in recognition of his services in the war, which Mr. Errett P. Godbey, his great-grandson, has in his possession today. The note had a value of thirty pounds, or one hundred dollars, and was dated 1779, and was signed by

Grant Smith, H. Randolph and J. Hopkins. The note reads as follows: "One hundred Spanish milled dollars, or the value thereof, in Gold or Silver, to be given in exchange for this Bill at the treasury of Virginia, pursuant to an Act of Assembly, passed may 3, 1779."

(II) Francis B., son of William Godbey, was a farmer, and resided in Pulaski County, Virginia. He died at the age of about 87.

(III) Rezin V., son of Francis B. Godbey, was born in Pulaski Co., Va., 6-22-1822 and was an abolitionist preacher of the Christian Church. He was a farmer, and was a man of very large frame, and on that account was not recruited for service in the Civil War. He married Catherine E., daughter of John Miller, who was a farmer of Craig County.

(IV) Errett P., son of Rezin V. and Catherine E. (Miller) Godbey, was born in Pulaski County, Va. 12-15-1857. He received his preliminary education in the common schools, but is a self-educated and self-made man. He spent three years in teaching school, and at the age of 21 commenced life on his own account, being from that age self-supporting. He has since fought the battle of life independently, having nothing to commence with but his own will-power and energy, combined with his uprightness and ability. In 1890 he took a position as clerk in a store with H. M. Nash, and after two years bought him out. From that time he has been in business for himself. He had reverses at one time, but he has slowly recovered and is now very comfortably situated. He was elected a justice of the peace in Bluefield in 1908, and still holds that position. He was mayor of Bluefield for one term, and was police judge for two years. He was employed for one year in the post office in Bluefield. He is a Republican in politics, and a member of the Christian church. He belongs, among other societies, to the Improved Order of Red Men.

He married, 8-5-1880, Eliza J., born in Bland Co., Va., 10-10-1862, daughter of Solomon and Fanny (Hurt) Tickle. Mr. Solomon Tickle was buried the day that his daughter Eliza J. was born. Children: (1.) John S. born 8-29-1883 in Tazewell County, Virginia; was educated in the Bluefield High School; is a machinist by trade.

(2) Bessie M., 12-8-1886, in Tazewell Co., Va.; educated in the Bluefield High School, spent one term in Washington, D. C. in Washington Christian College, and took a business course at the National Business College, Roanoke, Va., graduating with the highest honors of any student in the college but one. (3) Donald, born 8-8-1888, at Bluefield, West Virginia, is a printer. (4) Frances Maude, 5-8-1889, at Bluefield, W. Va., now at home with her parents.

*****

Pages 1224 and 1226

Martin Van Buren Godbey, M. D., is one of the very able members of the medical profession in Charleston, Kanawha Co., W. Va. He is constantly broadening his sphere of usefulness, and demonstrating his superior ability and his deep interest in his calling from the humanitarian as well as the scientific standpoint. His success is an assured fact, and his professional bretheren accord him a prominent place in their ranks. The family is an old one in this country and lived for many years at Godbey Cliffs, Pulaski Co., Va. At the present time there are many members of it in the United States.

(I) William Godbey, the founder of the family in America, was a native of Scotland. Upon his arrival here he settled in Virginia, where as was the general custom of the time, he engaged in farming, and was the owner of considerable tract of land. He married _____ miller and had eleven children.

(II) Alexander Campbell, son of William and _____ (Miller) Godbey, was born in Newbern, Pulaski Co., Va. about 1850. For many years he engaged in the profession of teaching, and in addition to this cultivated his fine farm. He removed to Raleigh County, W. Va., where he is now living on his farm, in retirement. He married Elizabeth C. Pettry, who was born within the present bounds of West Virginia, in 1851 and died 5-29-1909. She was the daughter of Jacob and Celia (Gore) Pettry. Jacob Pettry was one of the earliest settlers in Raleigh Co., and was a miller by occupation. He owned a large number of slaves, and of his eleven children, one was in active service in the Confederate Army, was taken prisoner, and

died in captivity at Camp Chase. Mr. & Mrs. Godbey had children: Annie Laurie, who married H. F. Davis; Martin Van Buren, see forward; Araminta, married _____Biggs, and lives in Raleigh Co.; James W., also lives in Raleigh County; J. Q., a physician at Gauley River, W. Va., Lacy living at Charleston, W. Va.; Elizabeth, lives in Raleigh County; one died in infancy.

(III) Martin Van Buren, son of Alexander Campbell and Elizabeth C. (Pettry) Godbey, was born on the family homestead in Raleigh County, W. Va., 12-19-1879. His educational opportunities were meager, but being naturally of a studious disposition and ambitious to a marked degree he made the best possible use of these, and at the remarkably early age of fifteen years was himself engaged in teaching, and thus earned the means to further his own progress along the roads of learning. Three years were spent in arduous study at Marshall College, West Va. & were supplemented by two years of study at Grant University, Chattanooga, Tenn. Upon the completion of this preparatory course of training he matriculated at the Baltimore Medical College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1905, the degree of Doctor of Medicine being conferred upon him. He had decided upon Boone Co. W. Va., as the scene of his future activity, and there established himself in the practice of his profession, remaining until the year 1909. While living in Boone Co. he became greatly interested in public matters of a varied character and the intelligent and progressive ideas entertained and spread by him attracted the attention of the Republican leaders of that section, and he was chosen as candidate for the legislature. He was elected to this office, being the first Republican leaders of that section, and he was elected to that office from the county in question since 1863. This was in 1907-08, and having been chosen chairman of the committee on medicine and sanitation, he aroused more interest in and attention to these subjects than had ever been the case before this time. He served as a member of a number of other committees and in each of these his work earned the highest commendation. Upon the termination of this public service he returned to Boone Co., but not long afterward located in Charleston, Kanawha Co., W. Va., where he has since been engaged in

professional work. To a certain extent he has specialized in the surgical branch of medical practice, and his ability has been recognized by a number of organizations, who have tendered him official honors. In May, 1909, he was appointed a member of the state board of health, by Governor Glasscock, and in 1910, secretary of the board of examining surgeons. Dr. Godbey is a member of the County, State and American Medical Associations, before whom he has frequently lectured, and his contributions to the literature of the medical profession are always read with the closest attention by his colleagues. The time which Dr. Godbey is not obliged to devote to his professional duties is generally devoted to research work of various kinds, directly and indirectly connected with his profession. He spends as much time as he can spare to reading, and he has a very fine collection of books in his private library.

Dr. Godbey married, at Madison, W. Va., 11-16-1905 Florrie (Barrett) Smoot, the former of whom was a teacher of note for many years, was at one time sheriff of Boone Co., and had also filled other offices of importance. Mrs. Godbey was educated in Madison Co., and had been successfully engaged in teaching before her marriage. Dr. and Mrs. Godbey have had children: Ella Smoot, born 3-31-1907; John Lamoyne, born in 1910.

709 Yancey Street
Durham, N. C.
Aug. 14, 1939

To Wayne W. Smith, H. V. Godbey, Ephra S. Godbey,
Miss Elizabeth Rule, Mrs. Margaret Godbey Smith,
H. Perry Godbey:

This circular statement will put together what has been gathered during 40 years concerning the migration of William and John Godbey, brothers and Revolutionary soldiers, from Caroline Co., Va., in 1783; their settlement on New River, Montgomery Co., Virginia; and the migration of three descendants to Pulaski County, Ky. Two family Bible records fix dates beyond dispute, as will appear. This statement will show that no branch of the family has preserved more than a fragment of the family history. It will correct mistakes in memory of some, and the great mistakes of others who have assumed that some John, or William, or Thomas of no known date, was the person they were particularly interested in: when in point of time the person claimed was sometimes as much as 100 years away from the date of the one known. In fifty years of work I have never met two old people who agreed about some family event 100 years before. This should hurt no one's feelings. Age brings notable losses to all of us. As for mistaken identifications, I have several cases where a claimed Revolutionary soldier was really the grandson of a Revolutionary soldier of the same name. Rigid attention to indisputable dates will eliminate such mistakes as were pointed out in the recent circular concerning the legends of a Timothy Godbey.

Next, all should remember that certain important facts may be well preserved in one branch of a family, and entirely lost in another, for good reasons. That brings us at once to the story of the migration from Caroline Co. Va. It has been minutely preserved in Missouri: no trace of it has come in all the forty years from any other source. The Missouri branch was founded by my grandfather, Rev. Josiah Godbey, in 1852, and by his oldest brother Rev. John Godbey, in 1868. Both were preachers; each had

four sons that were preachers; each had grandsons that were preachers. Then each had married a Kelly. Now the Kelly family came from Montgomery Co., Va. (several times in the published Annal of Southwestern Virginia 1769 to 1800) and settled both in Northern Pulaski Co., Ky. and in Wayne Co., Ky., and Fentress Co., Tenn. The marriages of my grandfather Josiah and his brother John were made in Pulaski Co., Ky. Now it should be remembered that women are much more tenacious of family history and tradition than men are -- as Wayne Smith knows by this time! Elizabeth Rule is another proof. So when John and Josiah got into the same Missouri neighborhood with their Kelly wives, those two women were not going to let the religious preeminence of the two families be lost. For there is another factor in the situation. My grandmother Sena Kelly, had five brothers that were Methodist Preachers, and members of the Kentucky Conference. Two of them followed the early push into Oregon: and in Portland Oregon today the Clinton Kelly High School perpetuates the memory of a Methodist preacher pioneer: my grandmother's oldest brother. The Kelly family has produced other eminent preachers to this day. But every one can now see why this fervid Godbey-Kelly group, cut off from their Kentucky contacts, cherished their ancestral religious past.

Some one will ask of my personal knowledge of the story. Rev. John Godbey's oldest son Rev. William B. Godbey, the famous "Sanctification" champion, told the story sometimes in his preaching. He printed it partially in newspaper articles. More of it he told in his autobiography. But his brothers Rev. Josiah P. Godbey who did not follow him in his Sanctification theories, was educated at Central College, Fayette, Mo. Joined the Missouri Conference, and lived and died a member of it. He was my circuit neighbor between 1888 and 1894, and next door neighbor for three years, 1899-1902, when he was educating his children in Fayette, where I was teaching. So I had intimate first-hand talks with him of his family past. Josiah P. himself had known and talked with his grandfather William, the Kentucky pioneer up to the latters 87th year, when Josiah P. came to Missouri.

The story then is that our Revolutionary ancestor John Godbey was converted under the preaching of Francis Asbury, and immediately took two radical steps. He had received his share of a considerable estate in slaves. He immediately manumitted his slaves. Under the laws of Virginia, he had to make some provision for the maintenand of those manumitted. W. B. Godbey in his autobiography says the total cost to his great grandfather was about 30,000. John established a fervid household worship. An immediate consequence was that no descendant of his ever held slaves, tho living in slave-holding estates. John further announced that for any house-raising or log rolling no whiskey would be furnished. His Kentucky descendants stuck to that policy.

Now there is important corroboration. The records of Caroline Co., Va. were nearly all destroyed in the burning of Richmond, 1865. But a personal property tax list for the year 1783 escaped, and was published in the William and Mary Quarterly Vol. 27, Pg. 161ff. John Godbey is the only one in that list. And the list reports 1 white tythable (--Poll-Tax payer, John himself). No negroes over 16: one under 16; 2 horses, 2 head cattle; no "Wheels": No licenses to keep an Ordinary. Which means that John had no son as much as 16 years old (taxable): No negroes except one under 16 who could not be manumitted under Virginia law: did not hold a license to keep a dram shop. A widowed cousin or Aunt ? Judith Cheadle, had seven negroes over 16 and seven under, 3 horses, 25 cattle. I mention this merely to show that Godbeys in Caroline Co. had been holding slaves. John's brother William does not appear in this list: his land then lay in one of the counties cut off the west side of the original huge Caroline Co.

But this shows how little Revolutionary John had to face the frontier with. If he reaches Montgomery Co., Va. he has no money to buy land with. And his older children will have none. This will clear for everybody the long puzzle over the fact that no trace of any of them appears in Montgomery County land records.

Now continuing the story of migration: it is that the two brothers John and William, with some neighbors, decided to follow Daniel Boone into Kentucky. A chief factor in this was the fact that Virginia was unable to pay her soldiers in cash; and offered instead liberal grants of land in her "Kentucky County",, - But the emigrant train from Caroline County ran into an Indian ambush, somewhere near the Kentucky frontier. Some of the party were killed. The Indians got some cattle. The party turned back for a time. John and William stopped on New River, Montgomery Co., Virginia.

Here is the place to introduce the Family Bible record of William and Zannah Godbey of Godbeys Cliffs or Godbey's Window Glasses, on New River. It was copied by a Grandson, Russell Godbey 1-20-1860: as follows.

William Godbey of Montgomery Co., State of Virginia was born 9-29-1750 d. 1833. Zannah his wife was born 11-10-1751. Children: John born 3-30-1769, Polly 12-15-1773, William 6-6-1775., Gabriel 11-15-1778, Lucy 3-13-1782, Francis 6-24-1786, Sarah 2-9-1789, George 2-28-1791, Susannah 6-1-1793, Benjamin 6-7-1798.

Now all of these with one exception, appear again and again in the Montgomery records. For the present objective these details must be omitted. The one exception is Gabriel. He appears in no record of any kind. He left the county early and married either in Fentress Co., Tenn. or in Kentucky, as shown in the preious circular statement concerning Timothy Godbey. His father William died in 1833 and Gabriel soon after deeds away his share in his fathers estate. He did not have to return to Virginia to do that. Gabriel's marriage to Sarah Crockett recorded at Christianburg, Va.

Next, observe the oldest son John. He married Naomi Bain, 12-10-1785, when not yet 17 yrs. old; emulating the example of his parents. He raised a fmily; appears in various transactions.

Then who is the John Godbey whose little estate is appraised Aug. 11, 1803 at $1330.00? Six horses, three cows or oxen, seems a major part of it. William Trigg

Charles Brown, & Michael Brown are the appraisers. None of the William--Zannah family seem connected with the settlement. On the face of the published records, this must be Revolutionary John. There is no other John in the County records. The next spring 1804 his son William appears in Pulaski Co., Ky. with a wagon and team and one dollar. Probably part of John's estate is represented by that team.

Since I have used the term "Godbey's Cliffs" and "Godbey's Window Glasses" above, this needs explanation. In 1904 an aunt of mine living at the time in Nashville Tenn., called the attention of my Uncle John Emory Godbey to an article in Harpers Magazine that mentioned "Godbey's Window Glasses". The article is in Harpers Magazine 9-1857 one of a series of "A Winter in the South". On page 444 the artist of the party, Larkin, leaves the train and walks from Newbern to see the famous "Godbey's Cliffs". Take a Rand-McNally map and draw a line from Newbern in Pulaski Co. a little south of east to Snowville. Where that line crosses New River, is the still famous "Godbey's Cliffs". Somewhere around there Revolutionary John lived and died. In the article the artist Larkin says "Grandfather, father and son" lived there in succession. This was perplexing. But a cue from Mrs. Margaret Godbey Smith, of Rich Creek, Va. identifies the three. "The grandfather" was William with wife Zanna: "The father" was William's 6th son, Francis Marion, then past 71 years old. "The son", who is the host in the story, was Reason Vermilion Godbey, then living with Francis Marion, and some years later sole legatee of the old homestead. All will be better pleased to get the old fact clear on the map.

Now we want the story of William and John Godbey coming into Kentucky. To know who is talking, it is best to give first the Family Bible Record of William Godbey.

William Godbey was born in Caroline Co., Va. 1-18-1781. His first wife, and mother of all his children, Sarah Smith, was born 3-10-1783. His second wife, Martha Curl, was born 3-22-1793.

William Godbey and Sarah Smith were married in January 1801. Their children were John b. 12-23-1801 married Orpha Kelly, Jacob b. 3-1-1803 m. Tavia Jones 2nd?, Fanny b. 7-18-1804 m. James Reese, Nancy b. 1-23-1806 m. Edmund Debored, Ibby b. 3-29-1807 m. Eli Haynes, Matilda b. 12-20-1808 m. William Gastineau, Sally b. 8-12-1810 m. 1st Samuel Reagan, 2nd John Cundiff, William b. 2-10-1812 never married, Henry Harrison b. 10-28-1813 m. 1st Sarah Jones, 2nd Eliza Richardson 3rd Catherine Barber, 4th Martha A. Randolph, Joshua L. b. 11-5-1815 m. Sally Randolph, Josiah b. 6-30-1817 m. Sena Kelly, Josephus b. 6-30-1817 died 9-29-1817, Melissa b. 1-27-1820 m. Miles Wesley.

This copy was made by Henderson Valentine Godbey of Cynthiana, Indiana, from his Grandfather's bible. It agrees with a copy made much later in 1907 by John Monroe Godbey, oldest half brother of Henderson Valentine. It appears that John Monroe Godbey owned the bible at that time, since it is now in the possession of his youngest son Ephra Slavins Godbey.

We may now compare the foregoing Missouri tradition of the migration of Revolutionists William and John to get from Caroline Co., Va. into Kentucky with the Kentucky story of the final success of two sons of John, the Kentucky pioneers William and John. I have no reports from any descendants of Gabriel. Of the descendants of John, Dr. Wayne Smith's wife, (University of Idaho) is my only contact. Of above children of William, I have four independent reports at different times, from descendants of Jacob, two descendants of Henry Harrison, and one descendant of Joshua L. That these all agree on certain starting points will probably satisfy everybody.

Now the above mentioned article in Harpers Magazine, 1857 resulted in my Uncle John Emory Godbey getting in communication with Francis Marion Farmer of Newbern, Va. about the old Godbey homestead on Godbeys Cliffs: and then into communication with John Monroe Godbey, son of Henry Harrison Godbey, about our forebears arrival in Kentucky. It is necessary for everybody to know that I worked in office with my Uncle for years. I have typed copies of two letters he wrote to John Monroe in

1907. A word from Henderson Valentine caused me to write last April to Ephra Slavine Godbey, youngest son of John Monroe. he answered at once that he had a copy of the letter and later sent a typed copy of it as follows.

Bethelridge, Kentucky
May 1907

John Emory Godbey
Prescott Arkansas

Dear Cousin:

A few days ago cousin John Godbey, of Bethelridge showed me a letter from you asking information as to the Godbey family. After we talked the matter over cousin John requested I write and give all the information I could. To begin I tell you who I am.

My name is John Monroe Godby, son of Henry Harrison Godby, who was brother of Josiah Godby, your father. My mother died when I was in my 6th year, then I went to our grandmother and remained in the home until 1860. I have heard him give his history so often that I have recollected a portion of it. There were two Godby brothers, William and John, that lived on New River Va. William, I think, the elder, John who was our great-grandfather was in the Revolutionary War, when our grand father William Godby was born. Great grandfather was twice married, by the first marriage there were three or more children, William, our grandfather, the oldest one named John, one daughter named Fanny. This I can name - great grandfather started for Kentucky, when he got to Green Brier County, Va., great grandmother took sick and died, after a time great grandfather married his second wife and there was born to them three or more children, two sons and one daughter - Joseph, George and Sally. Joseph lived for a time in the state of Tennessee. George I think, came to Kentucky, and was never married, I think he died a young man. Sally came to Kentucky and lived with our grandfather, William up to her death, 2-6-1856.

Grandfather William married Sarah Smith in Green County Va., about the first of the year 1801. About the year 1804-5 grandfather moved to Kentucky and settled on Cumberland River, Pulaski Co. in what was called Pumpkin Holler. I have often heard him say that when he got to Pumpkin Holler he had a wagon, team, a wife, three children and one dollar in money. He then lived in Pumpkin holler for some years. He purchased a farm some three or four miles east of Somerset, Pulaski, Co., Ky. and remained at that place until about the year 1831-2. He then moved to Casey County and remained there until his death, which was on the 28th day of April 1876. To Grandfather and Grandmother was born 13 children, seven sons and six daughters, all except one lived to maturity. Grandmother died on the 15th day of Sept. 1836. Grandfather then married Martha Curl, who survived him about 8 years. As I have the family record of grandfather I will give record as I have it, beginning with Grandfather. William was born 1-18-1781. First wife Sarah born 3-10-1783. Second wife, Martha born 3-22-1793. Children John born 12-23-1803 married Orpha Kelley, Jacob born 3-1803 married Travis Jones. Fanny born 7-18-1804 married James Reece. Nancy born 1-23-1806 married Edmond Debord, Ibbs born 3-29-1807 married Eli Haynes. Matilda, born 12-20-1808, married William Gastineau. Sally born 8-21-1810 first married Samuel Rexgon, second married. Henry Harrison, 10-28-1813 married Polly Jones. Joshua born 11-5-1815 married Sally Randolph. Josiah your father born 6-30-1817 married Semis Kelley. Josephus born 6-3-1817 died 9-29-1817. Malissa born 1-27-1820 married Miles Wesley.

Grandfathers' brother John emigrated to Kentucky but I do not have the date. He too settled in Pumkin Hollow and several of his descendants are living in the county now. Joseph wo was a half brother to grandfather lived some years in Tennessee and then moved to Missouri. Fanny, I never knew anything about her. Well that takes our line of family as far as I can go.

We will now go back to New River, Va. William Godby, brother to our Great grandfather, John, I think was the elder, I can give but little description of his family.

He had one son named Gabriel, whose family moved to Kentucky. Of Gabriels family there was Timothy, Annie married Josb Rigney, Zaner married Robert Ellison, the other daughter married Thomas Edwards. There is several of Gabriel's descendants living in Kentucky in Casey County. One of Timothy's sons is a Baptist preacher. There is a great many preachers in the Godby family. Wishing to hear from you soon. From your Cousin

John Monroe Godby

****

Prescott, Ark.
June 1907

Dear Cousin Monroe:

It was a great pleasure to get your letter and the information it contained, I remember you. Saw you at grandfathers about 1845. I think there was also a young man ther named Dan Barnes. Is that right? I remember Aunt Sally also. You have given me a good deal of information. But it showed me I had an incorrect record at some points. I think with the help of your letter I can get it straight. I will give you what I have, Study it and correct as far as you can.

The original name is Godobey and it originated in the time of Cromwell. There was in Cromwell's army one of our descendants Col. John Godobey. The "O" is now dropped.

Two sons of Colonel John Godobey, Jonothan and Charles, with their cousin Ezra came from Whitehorn England, to America in the Ship Providence in 1651.

The family is there lost sight of for a time. There are many of the name in Central New York but I do not know their history.

An article in Scribners magazine, found in Carnegie Library, Nashville, dated 10-1857 gave a description of Godbey's Bluff on New River, Pulaski Co., Va. and states that at the time the Godbys, grandfather, father and son

had lived there" for the best end of a century, this set me on the right tract.

I wrote to the P. M. at Newburn, Va. and he put me in communication with Frances Marion Farmer, grandson of Frances Marion Godby, on his mothers side. It seems that his great grandfather was William, the brother of John, your great grandfather. He owned several farms on New River on the Bluff in Pulaski Co. On these his sons lived for a time, one on the Horse Shoe farm, one on the Pickett Farm, one Frances Marion on the old place. So we have Frances Marion on the farm when the Scribners article was written, in 1857, and his father William before him and now we like but the name of the grandfather mentioned in the article, who is our great great grandfather, the father of William and John. If you can get the name of your great great grandfather, put him down as the first settler of Godby's Bluff, New River, Pulaski Co., Va. And we shall also conclude that William and John were born there. William remained and John went to Green Briar, and thence his son William our grandfather went to Kentucky.

The sons of William Godby, at the bluff were Frances Marion, who stayed on the place, Benjamin who settled on an adjoining farm, William, who went to Montgomery Co., Va., Gabriel whose descendants you know, George a Methodist preacher, who went to Alabama and was the father of Crockett Godby, also a preacher of North Alabama Conference. I saw the widow of Crockett last May in Alabama. She told me her husbands father was George, born 2-2-1791, died 8-1873, 82 years old.

I thought that George was your grandfather's brother until I got your letter. I am now clear that he was William's son.

William's family, I find went largely to the Baptist and Campbellite Church. Frances Marion was a Campbellite. He has a son W. V. in West Virginia, 84 years old, a Campbellite preacher.

It seems that our ancesters were long lived. Frances Marion died at the Bluff, 86 years old. He had 8 children all passed 80, two yet living.

I and my brother very much desire to come up to your neighborhood. I go to Louisville every April or the 1st of May to our Church extension Board Meeting. I may get around to visit you.

Your Cousin,
John Emery

*****

One corrective comment is necessary. John Monroe is emphatic about William and John both living on New River. Then how does Green Brier Co. get into the story? Godbey's Cliffs on New River are not in Green-Brier Co., and never were, as any one may see by looking at the map. Further, at the time of the migration from Caroline Co. there was no Greenbrier Co. The whole west half of Virginia was unsurveyed: subdivision was just beginning.

The explanation is that in that early time the whole undivided Virginia between the Greenbrier River and Ky. was popularly spoken of as "the Greenbrier Country"! Methodist pioneers wrote in Advocates as late as 1840 of the Greenbrier Country including Green River, in Ky. John Monroe's story is a corroboration of the Missouri legend that the emigrants got into an Indian ambush in the Greenbrier Country, somewhere near the Kentucky Co. line and had to turn back. He suggests that Revolutionary John's wife died of the hardships before they could get back to New River. Later generations, forgetting what Greenbrier Country once meant have turned it into Greenbrier County.

Next John Monroe's statement of the two wives and

six children of Revolutionary John is exactly the same that was told me forty years ago by Josiah P. Godbey, son of John Godbey and Orphe Kelly. In both accounts the names of the two wives are missing: and neither one knows what became of Fanny. Some one may be found who can tell more.

A letter written by Dr. Lemuel Jones Godbey of Beres, Ky. 12-30-1917 came into my hands some years ago. He was grandson of Jacob Godbey (3-1-1803) who married Tavis Jones. In explaining his family relationship, he said that he had approved and kept the statement made by John Monroe Godbey.

On 1-23-1939, Melvin Godbey wrote that he was a grandson of the same Jacob Godbey, who was born in Va. 3-1-1803 and brought into Ky. when he was a baby. That reduces John Monroe's time of arrival by a year. He did not mention John Monroe's narrative, but notified me that Ephra S. Godbey had Great-grandfather William's family Bible, 150 years old, with all family records.

Next John Monroe's mention of Pumpkin Hollow is of first importance. In fifty years of correspondence I had never heard of it, till Wayne Smith wrote me that his wife's Godbey forebers, who settled in Northern Indiana about a hundred years ago, had come from a place in Pulaski Co. called Pumpkin Hollow. No correspondent then could tell me where it was. No postmaster or official explained. On my reporting this to Wayne Smith, he turned up in the University Library an old official survey locating Pumpkin Hollow. Any one can see it. Take a Rand-McNally map of Pulaski Co. In the south center, just north of the Cumberland River, is the little village of Northfield, in the upper end of a little valley spreading south into the Cumberland River. That is Pumpkin Hollow: and immediately south of Northfield was the old Pumpkin Hollow School House, near which Wayne Smith lived for a year or so when a very small boy: when Godbeys were there, living later a mile northeast of the Cedar Grove R. R. Station, where his father died.

So John Monroe's approved account is a historical document of the first importance: particularly in the

detail that John Godbey also settled there, and that some of his descendants were still in Pumpkin Hollow 16 bears after Wayne Smith's family moved to Missouri. John Monroe does not know when John Godbey came there. But he gives us a direct challenge. Why did William leave the well-established community on New River, where he had been renter or employee only, and strike out for Pumpkin Hollow knowing that he would be penniless and without farm tools when he got there? There seems only one answer. John was already settled there and offered him better terms than he could get on New River. The two worked together till William could buy a little land near Somerset.

And we have another cue as to date. The published Annals of SouthWest Virginia show that John Godbey was married to Elizabeth Walker 5-8-1793 by Rev. Richard Whitt. Any one can see that this John was not one of the Godbey's Cliffs family. And it is improbable that Revolutionary John waited ten years ere taking a second wife to care for his young children. William was only two years old in 1783. This can only be Williams older brother John, setting up, for himself 11 years before William started for Pumpkin Hollow.

Henderson Valentine unconsciously adds a little to John Monroe's letter, which he has never seen. He has insisted from the first that his grandfather William's brother John came into Pulaski Co. from the south, but did not stay long: went back south. Of Wayne Smith's, John and Gabriel of Boone Co., Indiana 100 years ago, he has insisted from the first that they could not be of William's family, nor of Gabriels from New River. They were children of an older man: certainly of John wo went back south. On 4-24-1939 he wrote specifically that "John brother of William settled somewhere between Bethelridge and Somerset, on the east side of Fishing Creek, southwest

of Science Hill: but only stayed there a few days and went back". The entirely independence of this testimony enhances its value. But H. V. not knowing Pumpkin Hollow, could not know that when John "went back", he did not go outside of Pulaski Co. It must have been when John moved up on the east side of Fishing Creek that his sons John and Gabriel went on to Boone Co., Indiana.

Data in hand do not warrant further historical reconstruction. Descendants of John Godbey who may see this should be able to add information concerning the earliest times. Henderson Valentine has the old wooden clock of his grandfather William: and it is still keeping good time. There may be mementoes of John in existence. And since John was much older than William; some of his descendants may know a little more about their father Revolutionary John, than is shown here.

Allen H. Godbey
709 Yancey Street
Durham, N. C.

3990 Davila Dr.
Dallas, Texas 75220
9-27-1967

Mrs. Lewis Collins
P. O. Box 1578
Tuscaloosa, Alabama

Dear Mrs. Lewis,

I first must apologize for the long delay between our conversation on the telephone and the writing of this letter. It was a pleasant surprise to me when you called during your visit to Dallas. I believe I told you something about my family on the phone, but I would like to repeat some of it here for your record.

My father, the son of a Methodist Circuit Riding Minister, was born in Kinmundy, Ills. in 1868. Soon after his birth, the family moved to Ky. He attended college at Ky. Wesleyan College, Owensboro, Ky. He met my mother there. My mother's maiden name was Emma lee Taylor and her father was President of the College. Professor Taylor was made President of Missouri Normal School in Maryville, Mo., and since my father was then still courting my Mother, he too went to Maryville for a short time after completing his degree at Ky. Wesleyan. My father then became associated with the Carlisle Military Academy, in Arlington, Texas during the first World War. Later, Professor Taylor joined him and bought out the Academy. My Mother and Father were married in Arlington (about halfway between Dallas and Fort Worth) where my sister was born in 1915. My father then went to the University of Texas, after selling his interest in the Academy, and earned his Master's degree in Education. Following this, he was made the Superintendent of Schools successively in Itasca and then Cisco, Texas. My brother was born in Itasca in 1919 and I was born in Cisco, in 1921. We moved from Cisco when I was three years old to Ardmore, Oklahoma, where my father was made the Superintendent of Schools. My father was killed in an automobile accident in 1935, and we moved to Dallas

to be near my mother's mother. My Mother still lives here and is now 80 years old and still drives a car and does baby sitting.

I married Jo Fay Harrison in 1943 after graduating in Electrical Engineering from SMU. Jo Fay also attended SMU. I was in the Navy stationed in Washington, D. C. as a specialist Engineer and the Naval Research Laboratories until 1946. I then went to MIT to obtain a Master's Degree but transfered to the University of Texas before completing my requirements there. I obtained my degree from the University in 1947.

Jo Fay and I have three children: John K. Jr. - 21, Gayle Harrison 13, and Joseph Hastings 14. My brother also lives in the vicinity and is an Electrical Engineer also.

In all this rambling dialogue, I forgot to mention that my father's name was Josiah Jernigan Godbey. In the enclosed historical sketch by John Emory Godbey, you will find that the last sentence asks my father to visit him. Although my father never had the opportunity for this visit, I remember his saying how much he would like to do. I believe we decided that John Emory was my father's third or fourth cousin, however I do not now know how this determination was made.

Please forgive my verbosity, I am sure that I have probably omitted most of the facts that you might be interested in. Please let me know.

I will be looking forward to the cost-of-arms you promised in exchange for this history. If you can tell me the significance of the various parts, I would appreciate the explanation.

Very truly yours
/s/ John

THE GODBEY FAMILY IN AMERICA
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES
BY JOHN EMORY GODBEY

Thomas R. Godbey, born in England 1587, came to Jamestown, Va. in the Ship Deliverance in 1608.

As the Colonists were required to practice military drill, the muster rolls are among the earlier historic data. These rolls, in the case of families, give steches of the families.

The muster roll of Elizabeth City, Va. for 1624 has "THOMAS GODBEY, his muster" Thomas Godbey came over in 1608 in Deliverance age 38, Joane Godbey came over in 1621 in Flying Heart Age 42, John Curtis came over in 1621 in Flying Heart age 22, Christopher Smith came over in Flying Heart age 24". It is presumed that Curtis and Smith came over with Joane and after she was married remained a time with the Godbeys. The ages were at the time of the muster.

Land Grant or Bred: The virginia Historical Magazine Vol. 1, pg. 191, has this record: "Thomas Godbey of Kicoughtan, Elizabeth City, Yeoman, as his first dividend, 100 acres, between New Port News and Blunts Point, granted 12-1-1624. Thomas Godbey, born 1587 came to Va. in Ship Deliverance, 1608 and Joan Godbey, 42, came in Flying Hart 1621". The above record indicates that Thomas Godbey was a member of a land syndicate. His will shows that his property was in land on Elizabeth River, Lower Norfolk Co.

The will of Thomas Godbey, of Elizabeth River, Lower Norfolk Co., Va. Planter Book C, p. 76 Apr. 8th, 1652 Recorded 2-20-1653. The estate is bequeathed to "Anne my deere and Loving wife, sole Executrix". There is a codicil date 2-10-1653. From these dates we may fix 2-15-1653 as within a few days of the date of Thomas Godbeys death. The will is certified by X, showing that Godbey was illiterate. This accounts also for the varied spelling of the name, which one finds in early official records, as Godbey, Godbye, Godbee, Godby. The name was evidently pronounced to the recorder who spelled it according to his own judgement.

There is no direct proof that any children were born

to Thomas and Joan Godbey. Their names appear in a Census of date Feb. 16, 1623, but there are no children, and none are mentioned in the will. This latter circumstance, however, is not very significant, for the wills of those times show that it was the custom, rather for a man to leave all his property to his widow.

Thomas R. Godbey died 66 years of age, and had been married 28 years.

THOMAS GODBEY II

The colony records show another Thomas Godbey, of Elizabeth River, Lower Norfolk, Co., who was as I assume, from many evidences, the son of Thomas R. being of proper age for a son, and evidently connected with the emigrant of 1608, as indicated by his home and property. This is the record of his will. His wife also is named Ann. "Will - Thomas Godbey of Elizabeth River 9-28-1671 recorded 2-21-1686. "Unto Ann, my deare and loving wife all my lands and tennyments, which I now possess at the head of a branch that comes out of the southern branch of Elizabeth River, in the County of Lower Norfolk, Va." Witness Francis Sayer, Richard Whittle.

The above dates show that this will was made and signed 9-28-1671, and was put on record 2-21-1686 which latter date we may accept as about the date of the death of Thomas Godbey, the son of Thomas R.

Of the doings of this second Thomas Godbey we find scant record. He was a land holder, and tobacco raiser, and the fact that a friend bequeathed to him a distillery suggestive.

But Tom's wife, Ann, made herself interesting to the Colonists. She was fined for attending a Quaker meeting at the house of Richard Russell and Tom paid the fine with 200 pounds of tobacco. This was in 1663.

William and Mary Quarterly Vol. 1 - p. 59. The bound volumes of a paper published by the students of William and Mary College, in the Carnage Libary St. Louis, in an article on Witchcraft tells us that ann Godbey, wife of Thomas Godbey, was hailed before the court and fined for calling Nick Robinsons wife a witch. Again her husband paid the fine with 200 pounds of tobacco. The evidence that Ann Godbey was an (?) woman, and a

person of mark in her community is found in a number of wills in which she is named as executrix. Also in gifts left to her in various wills. Richard Russel the Quaker, leaves her books, William Bordas, in his will bequeaths "my books and instruments of navigation to Ann Godbey, wife of Thomas Godbey." He directs that Ann Godbey or John Porter shall execute his will; evidently Ann Godbey if living. This will was put to record 10-15-1667. Our dates will show that Ann Godbey lived many years after this date. John Jacobs of Elizabeth River whose will was recorded 5-12-1681, left "to Ann Godbey my chest and all that it contains in it," and he makes Ann Godbey sole executrix of his will.

The will of Bordas, and the will of Jacobs, the peculiar character of the bequests which they make to Ann Godbey, and the fact that she is executrix of each, sets us guessing that Ann was the daughter of one of these men. Our guess is that she was the daughter of Bordas for why should he leave her his books and instruments of navigation but as an heirloom?

New England History and General Register has this entry: Cornelius Lloyd hath due three thousand acres for farms, of persons whose names are underwritten," Thomas Godbey is the 43rd name in this list. The date 12-15-1642, It is probable this record refers to the first Thomas Godbey. The records of the Virginia Land Office show the entry of land by Thomas Godbey in 1653 in Lower Norfolk Co.

Break in the History.

Reconing the death of the 2nd Thomas Godbey as occurring in 1686, whose will mentions no children, (as we have noted was common in the will of the times) we cannot, for lack of names trace the family line. We have a lot of fragments which might be put gotether, if official records were more thoroughly searched. I can only preserve the fragments, watchful for links which will unite them.

Fragments: The Register of Christ Church Middlesex, Co., Va. contains this record: "Edward and Frances Godbee" (The index has it Godbey) have their children christened: Mary born 10-10 baptized 10-27-1701,

Rebecca Baptized 6-2-1703, John Baptized 4-2-1705. In the same Register I find marriage of Thomas (Sir name indistinct) and Frances Godbey, 1708. I can only guess that this is the widow of Edward Godbey and that this note, which I pick up in the St. Louis Library points to other records in Middlesex Co., which would if I could obtain them, connect the chain. I suspect however that the most valuable records were those of Caroline Co. which were burned in the Civil War. My grandfather was born in Caroline, during the revolution, his father being in the army.

GODBEY'S BLUFF: An article in Harpers monthly Vol. IV Dec. 1857 describes a bluff on New River, VA., named for the Godbey settlement on the bottom lands opposite. The article states, "The Godbeys grandfather, father and son have lived her for the but end of a century." The river makes the boundary between Pulaski and Montgomery counties. The place is about three miles from Newbern. The Godbey settlement was on the bottom lands in Montgomery County opposite the bluff.

Influenced by the magazine article I addressed a letter to the postmaster at Newbern to give me the name of some one best acquainted with the Godbeys. He gave me the name of F. M. Farmer. I wrote him in 1905 and he answered with this statement. "Godbey's Bluff or Looking Glass - so called from a great pannel in the Cliff is on the opposite side of the river from the farms. My grandfather, Francis Marion Godbey was born and died on the place. His brother Ben, inherited a place joining it. That place was sold sixty years ago. The old home, from what I can learn, has been in possession of the Godbeys for 150 to 200 years. The last heirs sold out in 1900. The county owns the place now as a poor farm."

From such data the time of the Godbey settlement on New River can only be approximately guessed. It was some time before the revolutionary war. The picture of the first house has been furnished me. It was built with beams set upright with portholes, like a stockade. This was for defense against indians.

It is interesting to know that the Godbeys were in America 124 years before the birth of George Washington.

FAMILY OF WILLIAM GODBEY, MONTGOMERY CO., VA.

Through the aid of Mr. Farmer, and my nephew Dr. A. H. Godbey, now professor in Duke University, I secure the following record of the family of William Godbey, who it appears, was the first settler at the Bluff on New River, Montgomery Co., Va. and hence known as Godbey's Bluff. William Godbey born in Hallifax, Co. Va., 9-28-1750, Zanna his wife born in Hallifax Co., Va. 11-10-1751. Their children: John born 3-30-1769 married Nannie Bane 12-10-1785, Patty born 12-10-1773 married Townsend Farmer 1792, William born 6-6-1775 married Nancy Dickerson, Gabriel born 11-15-1778 moved to Casey Co., Ky., Lucy born 3-13-1783 married Mr. James Hedge, Francis Marion, born 6-24-1784 married Roda Whitt, Sarah born 2-9-1789 married John Gunter, George born 2-28-1791 married Nancy Elswick, Susanna born 6-1-1793 married Sam Covey, Benjamin born 6-7-1798 married Nancy x x.

Resin Vermillion Godbey reported to me in 1906 that his grandfather William owned several farms at the Bluff. Besides the home place he had the horse shoe farm, the Pocket Farm and others.

The will of William Godbey is date 10-28-1829 proved 1-1833. The records show thatthe property was appraised at $4679.55 and was sold at 5008.00 and the children shared alike, except Benjamin whose property was held in trust to go to his children at his death, he having life use of it.

I have not been able to trace out all the branches of the family of William Godbey of Montgomery Co., Va. Here are some notes: John of the family of John, the eldest son, I have no record, official entries show that he remained at the Bluff. William born at the Bluff, 6-6-1775, married Nancy Dickerson of Montgomery Co., and in 1800 removed to Logan Co. (Now in West Va. in which section many of his descendents still remain. Chapmanville is the P. O. address of several.)

The names of Williams children were: Polly born 4-6-1799, Russell 12-2-1800, John 8-3-1802, Wm. F. 6-11-1805, Obed 6-22-1807, Letitia 6-20-1810, Eliza 12-2-1814, Nancy 6-17-1818.

My last correspondence with this group was with John H. Vickers of Chapmanville. He said the family was noted for its old people. He says the entire list given above lived to be very old.

Russell - named in the list, left Logan Co. and settled at Curtis, Ills. in 1830. An article in the Petersburg, Ill. Democrat, celebrating Russells' 88th birthday says "His land at Curtis was surveyed by Abraham Lincoln, for which service "Old Abe" received in payment two buckskins, tanned by Mr. Godbeys own hands. Mr. Lincoln utilized them to add to the serviceableness of his pantaloons."

Gabriel the third son of William of Montgomery moved to Casey Co., Ky. I doubt if I have full record of his family. His sons were: John a Baptist preacher, Timothy, also a preacher whose home was at Waynesville, Ky. He was born 1813, David of whom I have only the name. John the Baptist moved to Missouri in 1848 and settled at Cherry Valley, Crawford Co., He had a son William, born 1-17-1834, also Gabriel T. who died in 1865. George R. was a son of William, born 1850. He moved from Crawford Co. to St. Louis.

John W. (or Jr.) son of Gabriel T. was born 1864. He lives at Sligo, Mo. As descendants of Rev. Timothy Godbey of Waynesville, Ky. I have his son J. C. and grandson J. F. who is my informant, resident at Joyce, Ky. He has only furnished me initials and no dates.

George 5th son of William of Montgomery, born 2-28-1791 has left us a tolerably definite history. He was converted when 19 years old and joined the Methodist Church 7-9-1810. He was licensed to preach 9-1828, ordained a deacon by Bishop Emory at Winchester Va. in 1835, and elder by Bishop Morris at Cincinnati, Ohio in 1840. He removed to Tenn. and made his home at Cleveland where he died, 8-11-1875, being 84 years of age. He was never member of a confrence but was an earnest and efficient preacher. His children were: Rev. Crockett Godbey, a member of the Tenn. Conference, Jackson,

Marish, Julia, Rachel. These children were born at the Bluff. Jackson settled at Jacksonville, Va. where he spent his life. He served as Clerk of the Court, lived to be old and reared a large family. I was entertained by his son Walter at our general conference in Memphis 1894. Walter afterward went to California. Rev. Crocket Godbey's children were Rev. Crocket C. a member of the Alabama Conference, and E. W. a lawyer of Decatur, Alabama. E. W.'s only child was Gladys.

Crockett C.'s children were: Eva born 1900, Edgar 1902, Luther 1904, Charline 1906, James McCoy and John C. Kilgore twins born 1912.

Jackson Godby's children born at Jacksonville, Va. were Nannie Pick, Alice Lee, Josephine Gay, Walter Henry, with whom I lodged at Memphis. Julia Ann married Rice Montague and they now live at Portland, Oregon.

Francis Marion, son of William Godbey of Montgomery Co., Va. His children were: William, Archibald, John, Resin V., Susan married a Briggs, Hannah married Ike Carpenter, Amanda married James Rankin, Rhoda married Andrew Miller, Mary married John Lenkhouse, Rachel married James D. Farmer.

I have not the order of birth or the dates for the above list of names. But I am of opinion that we have here a most remarkable record of longevity. F. M. Farmer, the son of Rachel, in the above list, wrote me in 1906 that all this list had passed 80 years of age. Four were still living all past 80, six had died all past 84. The father Francis Marion, died at 86, the mother at 94. F. M. Farmer who gave me this information was living in the old home neighborhood at Godbey's Bluff. About 1915, and after his death, I took up the case with his daughter, who assured me her father's statement was correct. All the persons were dead at that time, but she could not give dates. I doubt if any else can be found to equal this; father 86, mother 94 and ten children all passing 80 years of age at time of death.

With these notes I close the sketch of that branch of the Godbey family descended from William of Godbey's Bluff, New River, Montgomery Co., Va. One who would

investigate the official records must seek them chiefly in Pulaski Co. for Montgomery, though presently the home of the Godbeys was in Pulaski until 1839. I have a good deal of matter from Christianburg, Pulaski representing will and deeds recorded there which are not included in the sketch here given. The article about Russell Godbey of Ill. in the Petersburg, Ill. Democrat states that his grandfather William of Montgomery was a soldier of the Revolution.

FAMILY OF JOHN GODBEY 1752, Godbey's Bluff, New River, Va.: William Godbey whose descendants I have sketched had a brother John. This John Godbey was also a revolutionary soldier, so stated by John Monroe Godbey who had it from the statement of William Godbey of Casey Co., Ky. the son of John whom we are considering. As his brother William was born in Halifax Co., Va. 1750 we assume that John was born there in 1752. After serving in the Revolutionary War it seems that John Godbey started to Kentucky. He had at the time a wife and three children. His wife falling sick he stoped in Greenbrier Co., now in W. Va. When his wife died this caused him to abandon his purpose. He remained in Greenbrier married again and there spent his days. His children were: By his first wife: John came to Ky., Wm. Also, and Fannie. By his second wife: George, Joseph Sallie. George I understand never married. He went to Tenn. Sallie never married, she lived with her brother William in Casey Co. and died 2-6-1856. John came to Kentucky and settled in Pumkin Hollow on the Cumberland River. He had a son Josiah, who was killed under the harrow, while harrowing his field. He also had a son John but I know little of this branch of the family. William Godbey, son of John of Greenbrier, being my grandfather, I have given attention especially to his immediate line.

WILLIAM GODBEY who came from Virginia to Ky. 1804. I observed that the obituary of Wm. Godbey of Casey Co., Ky. stated that he was born in Caroline Co., Va. 6-18-1781. This was during the War of the Revolution and I understand the father John, who was my great grandfather, was in the army at the time of William's birth. An unsettled question is whether said John

Godbey had his home at the time in Caroline or at the Bluff in Montgomery Co., Va. on New River. (It must be noted that Montgomery County really was not then in existence, as it was formed of a division of Pulaski in 1839. The official records of the Godbeys, deeds, wills, and marriages, are chiefly found at Christianberg, the county seat of Pulaski). Those records name many Godbeys not mentioned in my sketch of William of Montgomery.)

Monroe Godbey of Bethelridge Casey Co., Ky. says John Godbey lived on New River and left there to go to Kentucky. Wm. Godbey came from Greenbriar Co., Va. to Kentucky about 1804. He reached Pumpkin Hollow on the Cumberland River with one dollar, a wife and three children. (I think Pumpkin Hollow was in Pulaski Co.) After some years he purchased a farm four or five miles east of Somerset in Pulaski Co. where he lived until 1831, when he removed to Casey Co. and remained there (At Bethelridge) til his death 4-2-1876 being 95 yrs. old. Wm. Godbey's first wife was Sarah Smith, she was the mother of all his children and died 9-15-1836. Mr. Godbey then married Martha Curl who survived him eight years. The family record is on the following page.

WILLIAM GODBEY'S FAMILY RECORD: William Godbey b. 1-18-1761 d. 4-2-1876, wife Sarah Smith b. 3-10-1783 d. 9-15-1836, 2nd wife Martha Curl b. 3-22-1793 d. 1-15 1884. Children: John born 12-23-1801 d. 1885 married Orphy Kelley, Jacob b. 3-1-1803 d. 3-22-1885 m. Fanny Jones, Fannie b. 7-18-1804 married James Reece, Nancy b. 1-23-1806 d. 9-14-1875 m. Edmund Debord, Ibby, b. 3-29-1807 married Eli Haynes, Matilda b. 2-20-1808 m. Wm. Gastineau, Sally b. 5-12-1810 d. 10-9-1850 married Samuel Regon 2nd John Cundiff, William b. 2-10-1812 d. 5-29-1835, Henry Harrison b. 10-28-1831 d. 9-29-1896 married Polly Jones, Joshua b. 11-5-1815 d. 2-12-1905 m. Sallie Randolph, Josiah, b. 6-30-1817 d. 3-20-1890 m. Sena Kelly, Josephus b. 6-30-1817 d. 9-29-1817, Malissa b. 1-27-1820 d. 8-3-1863 married Miles Wesley.

John Godbey, son of William of Casey, moved to Missouri in 1865 and settled at Smithton, Petis Co. and was killed by lightning aged 84. His children were:

William Buck, a Methodist Preacher and noted evangelist and writer, died 88, Josiah P. a Methodist Preacher now ('26) is superannuate, resident, Fayette, Mo. Sallie married John Pierce, Smithton, Mo., Martin deceased, died at Smithton, John K. deceased. He was a Baptist Preacher died at Smithton.

Jacob Cox Godbey, son of William of Pulaski spent his life near the old home. His children were: Thomas Jefferson, a Methodist Preacher of the Ky. Conference, now deceased, Ephraim - Hustonville, Ky., Elizabeth - married Robt. Moore, Caroline, Matilda - deceased, William - Lived at Humphrey, Ky. Fanny Reece's children so far as I knew them were: John, Sam Shelton, Sallie, Baber and Lizzie. There were others no doubt. John came with Josiah Godbey to Missouri in 1852 married and settled in Monitor Co. Nancy Debeard. I know nothing of this branch. Ibba Haynes moved to Pettis Co., Mo. Had but one child Sarah who married Robert McFarland. Matilda Gastaneau I know nothing, Sallie Cundiff I know nothing, Wm. son of William, I know nothing, Harrison died early leaving an only son Monroe brought up by his Grandfather. His son Perry, I met in 1905.

Joshua, son of William of Casey born 12-5-1815 died 2-12-1905 age 91. His children were: John born 8-11-1838, Josiah, Nimrod, William, James, Alexander, Jeremiah, Perry, Susy, Josephus, Joseph, Ibby, Eli, Timothy. I do not think this is a full list or that the names are in order of birth. Joshua, the father, John, Josiah, James, Eli, Timothy were all Methodist Preachers. Of the sons of Josiah I record L. A. Dante, Va., George, Tipton, Ind., Josiah Jernigan President of School at Arlington, Tex., Cisco ?, Ardmore, Okl.

JOSIAH GODBEYS FAMILY: Josiah son of William Godbey of Casey Co, Ky. born 6-30-1817 died 4-20-1890, aged 73 years married Sena Kelly born 5-25-1818 - 10-27-1836. Their children were: William Clinton born 9-15-1837, John Emory 8-11-1837, Martha Jane 6-16-1842, Milton April or Sept 10, 1845, Sarah Hellen 11-13-1847, Samuel McGinnis 6-3-1850. In 1852 they moved to Missouri.

Josiah 6-26-1853, Nancy Margaret 10-10-1856, Thomas Kelly 2-16-1858, Alice 5-26-1863. Alice had infantile paralysis and was the first to go away. She died at the age of 26. Josiah was next. He graduated from Central College, Fayette Mo., was licensed to preach, joined the Conference. Married Annie Priest of Pettis Co. was transferred to Texas and died of tuburculosis at Monterey, Mexico, aged 30 years. Milton was a Physician. He married Roberta Simpson, practiced medicine there and died at the age of 50. Nancy Margaret married Nathanniel Gower of Pettis Co., Mo. had three daughters and died of Tuburculosis at the age of 34. Samuel McGinnis graduated at Central College, Fayette Mo. Was licensed to preach, served various charges in Missouri, transferred to California, edited Pacific Methodist, returned to Mo., transferred to Ark. taught Prarie Grove Academy, Located to Texas, President Cappell Hill Female College, returned to S. W. Mo. Conference, made associate Editor Christian Advocate Nashville, Professor in Hendrix College. Moved to Fla. and died at Waldo, Fla. 69 years of age. His children one son and two daughters graduated at Vanderbilt. His son Robert was a drill officer in the World War. His daughter Lena translator of War orders into French and German and out of these languages into English in War Office Washington D. C. Lois was domestic science demonstrator in which she is still engaged. The widow and two daughters live at Barton, Florida. William C. was a preacher and college President and he died in Chicago at the age of 79. Martha Jane married Gerrase Smith, a Methodist Preacher who died many years ago. Martha died aged 83. Sarah Hellen married David Shy of Pettis Co., They reared a large family, two sons and five daughters. Both sons Physicians. One died last year the other Dr. Milton Shy is in Sedaris or Sedana where his mother is still living.

Thomas K. married in Cooper Co., Mo. and went to Waldo, Fla. where he has prospered as a horticulturalist and is called the Burbank of Fla.

A matter to note is that of the six sons of Josiah Godbey only William the eldest leave a child to perpetuate the Godbey name. Williams sons are: Allen H. Prof. of Semetics in Duke University, Durham, N. C., Victor A. Presiding Elder of Marshall District E. Texas. Conference. Prof. Ernest Godbey principal Public School Houston, Texas. Walter A. Principal of Shepherd School St. Louis. J. E. Godbey - my first wife and four children. I leave now to perpetuate the Godbey name. I was married to my second wife in 1911. We are in good health and comfortable circumstance and would be delighted to have a visit from Josiah Jernigan Godbey.

FROM BURKE'S LANDED GENTRY 1939

American Families

Page 2709

GODBEY

Allen Howard Godbey, of Durham, North Carolina, Naturalist, Archaeologist, Orientalist; Member, Palestinian Oriental Society, American Association for Advancement of Science, etc., Pastor, Professor, Editor; sometime Prof. of Pre-Biblical History and Pre-Mosaic Hebrew Religion at Duke Univ., Joint Editor of the first American Edition of "The Code of Hammurabi"; Author of "The Lost Tribes a Myth","New Light on the Old Testament" (3 editions), "Pre-Mosiac Hebrew Religion" and other books, b. 11-21-1864 educ. Morrisville College, M.A. (1893), University of Chicago, Ph. D. 1905; m. 6-16-1892 Emma Lisbeth, dau. of John Moreland and Susan Hunter, both descended from Scottish Covenanters and has issue,

Elizabeth Beulah, (Route 3, Vale, North Carolina) m. 12-22-29 Glenn W. Johnson, A. B., son of E. P. Johnson of Catawa Co., N. Carolina, and Emma Flora Britain, his wife.

LINEAGE: Thomas Godbey of Elizebeth City Co., Va. reached Jamestown, Va. on the Deliverance, the second ship sent by the Virginia Co. in 1608; b. 1587; m. ca. 1623, and was accidentally k. by the horseplay of a visitor, Dec. 1628, leaving a son.
THOMAS GODBEY, Planter,of Elizabeth River, Lower Norfolk, Va., b. 1623; m. Anne Beane (Bain) and d. 2-1653 naming his wife Anne as Executrix. His son
THOMAS GODBEY, of Elizabeth River, Lower Norfolk, Va., Sailor-Trader, Colony-promoter, brought over 32 colonists entitling him to 1600 acres of land; m. Anne Jecob, who was sole heir and executrix of Capt. John Jecob. Will proved 2-21-1686. His son,

EDWARD GODBEY, Christ's Church Parish, Middlesex Co., Va. d. ca. 1707, leaving as his youngest child,
JOHN GODBEY, large landholder in Caroline Co., 1734-1761. Of his descendants more than 100 re distinguished Preachers, Educators and Editors; bapt. 4-2-1705. His son
JOHN GODBEY, b. ab. 1752, a Revolutionary Soldier, inherited strong Quaker traditions from the third Thomas Godbey (above), received his share of an estate in slaves but was converted by the preaching of Francis Asbury and immediately manumitted his slaves, providing for them according to the laws of Virginia (this is confirmed by the personal property tax list of Caroline Co. for 1783 which shows that he had no slaves, two horses and two oxen being his only taxable property). None of his descendants ever held slaves though living in slave owning states. Four of his grandchildren became Methodist Preachers. He removed to W. Va., in 1784. His son,
WILLIAM GODBEY, b. 1-18-1781, in Caroline Co.; m. Sarah Smith and removed to Casey Co., Ky., about 1803 d. 11-27 1876 at nearly 96 years of age. Of his large family four were Methodist Preachers. Of these, the Rev. John Godbey, m. Orpha Kelly and Rev. Josiah Godbey m. Sena Kelly (of whom immediately); each had four sons who were Methodist Preachers. William's youngest son,
REV. JOSIAH GODBEY, b. 6-30-1817; m. 10-27-1836, Sena Kelly (b. 1818; d. 1888), daughter of Samuel and Albert Kelly who were noted Methodist Preachers. Josiah began to preach 3-1841; moved to Cooper Co., Mo. 1852; d. 4-20-1890. Of his ten children were,

(1) WM. CLINTON, D.D., of whom further
(2) JOHN EMORY, D.D., pastor, educator, editor, b. 8-4-1839; m. Mary Holloway, and had four children who d. young and d. 2-29-1932.
(3) SAMUEL MCGINNIS, M.A., naturalist, pastor, educator, editor for forty years, m. Rachel, (Bartow Florida) dau. of late Rev. G.M. Winton, and has issue,
    (1) G. Robert Winton (Cocoa, Florida)
    (2) Lena
    (3) Lois, Mrs. Samuel Bass

(4) JOSIAH (REV.), M. A. naturalist, educator, d.s.p. 1881
(5) THOMAS KELLY (Waldo, Florida), plant-breeder,"the Burbank of Florida", b. 1857; m. Maggie Brooks and has issue, four daughters.

THE REV. WILLIAM CLINTON GODBEY, D.D., distinguished pulpiteer and pastor, 1865-1879, President of Morrisville College, 1879-1886, b. 9-15-1837, in Kentucky; m. 12-28-1862, Caroline Melvina (b. 12-9-1837; d. 9-27 1911), dau. of Gervase Storrs Smith and Mary Booth Sibley (dau. of Lennard Sibley and Judith Booth) who has a long line of noble and royal ancestry; while copy of the Coat of Arms of Capt. John Smith of Pocahontas fame is an heirloom in the Smith family. The Rev. W. C. Godbey d. 12-28-1915, leaving issue,

(1) ALLEN HOWARD, of whom above,
(2) CLARENCE ERNEST, 40 years distinction in Public Schools; 25 yrs. Principal in Houston, Texas; Principal of the Jefferson School at the time of his death; awarded tree on Memorial Avenue, b. 3-24-1866; educated Morrisonville College, Missouri, and Sam Houston State Normal, Huntsville, Texas; m. 12-24-1890, Elizabeth Eleanor (901 6th St., Galveston, Texas), dau. of Rev. John Cooper Waddill, and d. 2-20-1932 having had issue,
(1) William Cooper (301, E. 24th St. Houston, Texas) b. 8-11-1892; m. 9-15-1917, Ruth Horner and has issue
(1a) WILLIAM COOPER, b. 9-29-1924
(2a) ERNEST, b. 3-8-1926
(1a) MARIE, b. 6-21-22
(2) CLARENCE EMORY (901 Sixth St., Galveston, Texas) b. 7-4-1900
(1) ELLA LANIUS (Mission Texas) b. 12-3-1894, m. 8-22-1917, conan Tullius Wood (served in the Great War, 1917-19, severely gassed) and has issue,
(1a) CONAN TULLIUS, b. 5-22-1919
(2a) ALEXANDER WAYNE, b. 9-22-1920
(2) VERA EVELYN, (901, 6th St., Galveston, Texas) b. 8-29-1898

(3) VICTOR AMMIEL (REV.) D.D., of Groveton, Texas, engaged for 50 yrs. in pastoral and supervising activities, Episcopal Appointee as speaker to the Methodist Ecumenical Conference, London 1900, and Toronto 1910, b. 5-3-1868; educ., Morrisville College; m. 1st, 12-6-1891 Mrs. Emily Abney Mosely (b. 8-3-1866) widow of Professor Thomas J. Mosely, descended from the Abneys of the Peak, Derbyshire, now represented by the Countess of Loudoun, Ayrshire (see Burke's Peerage and Landed Gentry, 6th Edition -- Abney-Hastings of Willesley). She d. 2-21-1921, having had issue,
(1) THOMAS JEFFERSON MOSELY (Shorewood Hills, Madison Wisconsin) b. 12-14-1887; educ. Southwestern Univ., Georgetown, Texas, B.A. (1907), Rhodes Scholar from Texas 1908-1911; Federal employee since 1915; "Forum" $1,000. Short Story prize winner, 1924; m. 10-15-1919, Frances Slemons (b. 12-22-1892) and has issue,
(1a) FRANCES, b. 12-22-1920
(2a) EMILY, b. 4-10-1922
(3a) LOUISE, b. 10-17-1923
(4a) MARGARET, b. 2-11-1925
(5a) EUNICE, b. 3-20-1926
---He married 2ndly 8-25-1935, Mrs. Siddie Platt Stevenson, widow of Dr. Joseph Stevenson
(4) WALTER ANGUS, M.A. (3823 Utah Place, St. Louis, Missouri), 44 yrs. Principal in various City Schools of St. Louis; Present Principal of Shephard School; b. 3-21-1870, educ. Morrisville College, M. A. (1888) Univ. of Chicago, Washington Univ., St. Louis, M. A. in education (1928); m. 6-3-1891 Maggie dau. of Thomas D. Byrd, and has issue.
(1) Lyle Byrd, B.A. (3636, Humphrey St., St. Louis, Mo.) President and Manager of Associated Letter Producers, St. Louis; served in Great War, b. 8-24-1893; educ. St. Louis Schools and Washington Univ. B. A. (1916); m. 6-11-1919, Pauline, dau. of Joseph Park, and has issue,
(1a) WALTER LEE, b. 2-11-1920
(1a) VIRGINIA LOUISE, b. 11-17-1924
(1) EUGENIA OLIVE (R.R. 13 Kirkwood, Mo. Box 1037 b. 9-8-1895; m. 11-10-1920 Frances R. Stout and

has issue,
(1a) RICHARD, b. 5-17-22
(2a) DAVID, b. 4-11-33
(1a) LOIS, b. 2-17-25
(2) MARGARET LURLINE (3619 Shenandoah Ave., St. Louis, Mo.) b. 9-7-1902; m. 5-31-1930 Walter Hilliker.
(1) MARY ANNABEL (1020 Ann St., Parkersville, W. Va.) b. 1-30-1872; educ. Morrisville College and Bellevue Collegiate Institute; m. 6-15-1897 Philip Hornbrook (b. 8-26-1870 d. 11-26-1926 whose ancestors came from Tavistock, Devon and Ashford, Kent, Eng.), and has issue,
(1) WANDA HORNBROOK b. 7-15-1898; d. 7-17-1898
(2) RUTH, B.A. b. 6-29-1901, educ. Marietta College, B.A. (1924)
(2) CAROLINE CORNELIA (PAYNESVILLE, W. VA.) 38 yrs. Missionary in Mexico, Cuba, Spanish Fields in U.S.A. and city Home Missions and Mountain districts, b. 2-8-1876, educ. Morrisville College and Scarritt Missionary Training School.

Residence -- 709 Yancey Street, Durham, North Carolina U.S.A.

Elizabeth Rule died Dec. 7, 1948 at Fremont, Ohio

Fremont, Ohio - Mar. 16, 1938
Mrs. Melvin T. Smith
Rich Creek, Va.

Dear Cousin Margaret.

I have copied the record just as grandfather Russell Godbey had recorded it and mother later on copied or had him copy for her.

I think I wrote you that New York Geneologist sent me the data on Thomas Godbey born 1527 and came to Va. in the Ship Deliverance, and Joan 42 came in the Flying Heart 1621.

In notes copied from W. Va. and its people by Miller and Maxwell: "Wm. Godbey was of English ancestry and was in the Revolutionary War. He received a note of recognization of his service in the war which Mr. Erret P. Godbey his great-grandson has in his possession today. The note had a value of thirty pounds or one hundred dollars, and was dated 1779 and signed by Grand Smith, H. Randolph and J. Hopkins. The note reads as follows: "One hundred milled dollars, or the value thereof in Gold or silver to be given in exchange for this Bill at the treasury of VA., persuant to an Act of assembly, passed 5-3-1779.

Francis B., son of William was a farmer, and resided in Pulaski Co., Va. He died at the age of eighty-seven.

Resin V. Godbey his son was born in Pulaski Co., 6-22-1822 and was an abolitionist preacher of the Christian Church. He was also a farmer, and was a man of very large frame and on that account was not recruited for service in the Civil War. He married Catherine, Daughter of John Miller who was a farmer of Craig Co., Va."

Erret V. Godbey born in 1857 married Eliza Tickel lieves in Bluefield, W. Va. and has several children." I had Grandfather record that his Grandfather William served in the Revolutionary War and as I was unable to

find a record of his service either at Washington or Richmond, I sent a typed copy of Grandfathers and an affidavit signed by his son Ballard (my Uncle) as proof of his service for membership in the D.A.R. Have been a member for a few years and have held the office of Registrar for some time. I rather like the research work. My cousin Ettie Rule (our Mothers were sisters and her Father my half brother) is a member and Geraldine Godbey another cousin are members of the Pierre Menard Chapter at Petersburg, Ills. If you and your daughter want to join any time just refer to my National Number 64359.

Edward Chapman of Chapmanville, W. Va. says our William was with Major Triggs artillery with Washington at Yorktown and keeps telling me he helped to capture my great grandfather Brown an Irishman from County Down Toure? of Newsey Ireland, picked up and pressed into service by the British and brought here to help in the war. He was my Grandmother Elizabeth Brown Godbey's father. He stayed after the war was over and married an irish girl. He followed Grandmother and three of her sisters to Ills.

I have tried to find the record of the marriage of William and Zannah in order to find her name, but I had the date of her birth. Yes they had a son John their oldest child. William seemed quite young to marry. I am of the opinion that Dr. Allen was right in regard to William Sr. being the Ensign.

I have the record of my Great grand father William in the War of 1812. It reads: (It is from the Adjutants Office, Washington) "The records in this office show that William Godbey, also borne William Godbey served in the War of 1812 as a private in Captain Michael Yoakum's Company, from Hardy County - 1st Regiment (Connells) Virginia Malitia. His service commenced 9-15-1812 and ended 4-9-1813.

I have been invited to join the 1812 Daughters but there is no chapter nearer than Sandusky or Toledo and with Missionary and D.A.R. work can keep busy.

I have the marriages of William and Zannah except Gabriel. The record was compiled by Anne Lowry Worrell on Montgomery Co. A brief of Will and marriages found these in a book from (Archological) I mean Geneological Society at Chicago. Will send you that if you would like it. I think I told you Dr. Allen's Uncle gave me valuable data - Ancestors Will etc. and it was in his home at Kirkwood that I met Dr. Allen a few years ago.

Will be glad to hear from you at any time. By the way do you know any Craigs in your part of Va? Am trying to help a friend whose ancester Tolliver Craig was from Clark Co., Va.

Cordially Yours
Elizabeth E. Rule

THE NATIONAL CYCLOPEDIA OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY
Volume 42 - Page 386 & 387

GODBEY, ALLEN HOWARD, educator and clergyman, was born in Cooper Co., Mo. 11-21-1864, son of William Clinton and Caroline Malvina (Smith) Godbey, grandson of Josiah and Sena (KelIY) Godbey, and great-grandson of William and Sarah (Smith) Godbey. His father was a Methodist clergyman and during 1879-86 president of Morrisville (Mo.) College. After receiving his preliminary education under the tutorship of his parents, Allen H. Godbey was graduated A. M. at Mooresville College in 1883 and PhD. at the University of Chicago in 1905. He was ordained a minister of the Methodist church in 1891. Meanwhile, he began his career as professor of natural science and higher education at Morrisville Colleg in 1883 and continued in that capacity for three years. he then served as assistant editor of the Southwestern Methodist, Kansas City, Mo., during 1887-89 and from 1890 until 1894 did other literary and also pastoral work in that city. During 1894-95 he was professor of Latin and English literature at St. Charles (Mo.) College and during the following four years he held pastorates in several places, including Russellville and Corder, Mo. From 1899 until 1902 he was principal of the academic department of Central College, Fayette, Mo. While at the University of Chicago he did special work in the field of Semitics and, offered a special fellowship, worked on the reading of cuneiform inscriptions and within three months collaborated on the first American edition of "The Code of Hammurabi" (1904). He was professor of Latin and Greek at Morrisville College during 1905-06 and served as president of that institution from the latter year until 1909. He then was pastor of Bellefontaine Church, St. Louis, Mo. during 1909-13; Immanuel Church, St. Louis, during 1913-14; and Bridgeton and Stephan Memorial Church, St. Louis in the next three years. From 1917 until 1919 he held a pastorate in Beech Grove, Ky., and during 1919-26 in Carrsville, Ky. From the last named year until 1932

he was professor of the Old Testament at Duke University retiring as professor emeritus. He then engaged in research in American, Near Eastern, and Oriental Archaeology as applied to the old testament and was the author of a number of works on that subject. He also recovered lost documents on Methodism in Missouri. Godbey was the author of "Light in Darkness" (with John A. Godbey, 1888), "Stanley in Africa" (1890) "Great Disasters" (1890), "Notes on some Officials of the Sargonid Period" (1905), "The Lost Tribes a Myth" (1930), "The Psychology of Narcotism Among American Indians" (1931), "Forces Shaping Ancient Palestine" (1933), "New Light on the Old Testament" (1936), and "Pre-Mosiac Hebrew Religion" (1935). He also was a frequent contributor to various religious and scholarly publications. At one time he served as a member of the commission on law and philosophy of the World Conference on Narcotic Education. During the First World War he was food administrator for McLean County, Ky. He was a member of the American Oriental Society, Society of Oriental Research, Archaeological Institute of America, Society for American Archaeology, Palestinian Oriental Society, New Orient Society, Society of Biblical Literature, American Association for the Advancement of Science, the Masonic order and Pi Gamma. Politically he was a Democrat. He was married in Kansas City, Mo., 6-16-1892, to Emma Lisbeth daughter of John Logan Moreland of Johnson County, Kan, a farmer and had a daughter, Elizabeth Beulah, who married Glenn Ware Johnson. Godbey's death occurred in Boston, May 8, 1948.

FROM WHO'S WHO

GODBEY, JOHN EMORY, Clergyman; b. Casey Co., Ky. Aug. 11-1839; s. Josiah and Sena (Kelly) G.; ed. pub schs. of Ky. and St. Charles (Mo.) Coll.; D.D. Emory Coll. Ga.; m. Mary S. Holloway of St. Louis Co., Mo., 11-2-1865 (died 3-12-1911); m. 2d Martha Virginia Dunnovant, of Kirkwood, Mo. 12-23-1911. Ordained M.E. ch. S. Ministry 1861; pastor 1st Ch. St. Louis 1877-78, Page Ave. Ch., St. Louis 1879-82; editor Southwestern Methodist 1882-90; presiding elder, Kansas City Dist. 1890-94; editor Ark. Methodist, Little Rock, 1894-1905; pastoral work, 1905-08; prof. philosophy Hendrix Coll. Ark., 1908-11; pastor Christy Memorial Ch. St. Louis, 1912-13, Scruggs Memorial 1st Ch. St. Louis, 1913 - . Del. Gen. Confs., M. E. Ch. S., Richmond Va. 1866, Memphis 1894, Dallas, Tex. 1902, Birmingham, Ala., 1906. Served on joint Commn. M. E. Ch. S., to establish common catechism and common order of worship. Democrat. Author: Light and Darkness, or Missions and Missionary Heroes, 1885; Methodist Church Members Manual 1886; Foundation of Faith, 1902; Lights and Shadows of Seventy Years, 1913; Pioneer Methodism in Missour, 1929. Home Kirkwood, Mo.

GODBEY, EARLE, Newspaper editor; b. Cleveland Co. N. C.; s. James M. and Sarah (Hogue) G.; m. Margaret Albright of Greensboro, N. C., 8-25-1930. Asso. editor Asheville Gazette-News, 1906-14; asso. editor Greensboro Daily News, 1914-18, sec. and editor, 1918-34; v.p. and and editor in chief Greensboro News Co., Pubs. of Greensboro Daily News and the Greensboro Record, since 1934. Address Daily News, Greensboro, N. C.

GODBEY, JOHN KIRBY, engr.; b. Cisco, Tex. 11-14-1921; s. Josiah Jernigan and Emma Lee (Taylor) G.; B. S. So. Meth U., 1944; postgrad. Mass Inst Tech., 1945-46; M.S. U. Tex. 1947; m. Jo Fay Harrison, 11-20-1943; children - John Kirby, Gayle Harrison, Joseph Hastings. Research Technologist Magnolia Field Research Lab., 1947-55; sr. research technologist Socony Mobil Oil Co.

Inc., Field Research Lab., Dallas 1955 - . Mem. Dallas U. N. Assn., Nat. Conf. Christians and Jews. Served USNR 1944-45. Registered Profl. engr., Tex. Mem. I.E.E.E. (sr. Chmn. 1952-53) Soc. Petroleum Engrs., A.A.A.S., Research Soc. Am., Tex. Midcontinent Oil and Gas Assn. (Outstanding Performance award 1964), Dallas Ft. Worth Council Sci. Socs. (sec. 1958), Dallas Mobil Mgmt. Assn. Patentee in field. Home: 3990 Davila Dr., Dallas 75220. Office P. O. Box 900, Dallas 75221.

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST
OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS

PAST AND PRESENT OF MENARD COUNTY (Illinois) page 299

R. B. GODBEY, who is the owner of six hundred acres of rich farming land of Menard Co., and whose business capacity has been demonstrated in his successful control of his agricultural interests, was born in Rush Co., Indiana, 1-14-1830. His parents, Russell and Elizabeth (Brown) Godbey, were natives of Virginia and in 1829 left that state for Illinois, but stopped during the winter in Indiana, where the birth of our subject occurred. In the spring they continued on their way and located a mile south and a mile and a quarter west of where R. B. Godbey now resides. The father built a log house upon a tract of land of one hundred and sixty acres, which he entered from the government, and began the improvement of a farm, transforming the wild prairie into richly producing fields. He afterward added to his property and at the time of his death was the owner of two hundred acres of valuable land. He took an active part in the pioneer development of this part of the state and aided in laying broad and deep the foundation for the present progress and prosperity of the county. He located here when this was a pioneer district and he not only assisted materially in the upbuilding of the county, but was also acquainted with many of the prominent men of the time. He was a warm personal friend of Abraham Lincoln, who at one time surveyed a piece of land for Mr. Godbey and latter paid Lincoln for his work with two dressed deer skins, which Lincoln took to Aunt Hannah Armstrong, who sewed them upon his pants to protect him while he was going through the brush. Mr. Godbey died 12-25-1888, at the age of 87 yrs., his birth having occurred November 2, 1800. His wife, who was born 2-15-1799 died in 1854.

R. B. Godbey pursued his education in the subscription schools, which he attended for about three months each year, and he also spent one winter in Jubilee College, in Peoria County, Illinois. He performed the strenuous labor incident to the development of a new farm and remained upon his fathers place until twenty-

three years of age, when he removed to his present home in township 19, range 6 west. Here he broke the prairie and after placing his land under the plow he planted his crops and in due time gathered good harvests. He erected all of the building now upon the place, his home being built in 1864, and he has always kept everything in good repair, conducting his farm work along progressive lines. In connection with the cultivation of grain he has also engaged in the raising of stock, principally feeding cattle, but in recent years he has largely left the active work of the farm to his sons. His landed possessions cover six hundred acres, the greater part of which lies in one body.

On the 20th of March, 1854, Mr. Godbey was united in marriage to Miss Susan Montgomery, a daughter of Charles L. and Eliza Montgomery, who came to this county from Virginia about 1821. Her father engaged in farming and died here about eighteen years ago. His wife, long surviving him, died about three years ago, at the advanced age of eighty-six years. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Godbey have been born nine children: Eliza Elizabeth, born 8-19-1855, is the wife of Clevin Crawford now of San Bernardino, California; Charles R. born in 1857, died in infancy; Edward Everet, born in 1859, resides near his father; Harry H. born 1-12-1862, died in June 1902; George born in 1864, is living upon the home farm; Emma and John died in infancy; Bertha died at the age of three yrs; and Eva born 4-26-1874, is the wife of John Downey, a farmer of this county.

Since 1870 Mr. Godbey has been a member of the Masonic Lodge of Greenview, and in his life he exemplifies the beneficent spirt of the craft. His wife is a member of the Christian church. Politically a Democrat, he keeps well informed on the question and issues of the day, but he has never been an office seeker. He served, however, for 20 years as a member of the school board. His interest has centered along line of public activity which conserve the general good and his cooperation has not been withheld from any movement which he believes will contribute to general progress and improvement.

WILL OF WILLIAM GODBEY, DECEASED, RECORDED IN WILL BOOK NO. 5, PAGES 136, 137, and 138, OF THE RECORDS OF THE CLERK'S OFFICE OF THE CIRCUIT COURT OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY, VIRGINIA. (CHRISTIANSBURG, VA.)

In the name of God amen, I William Godbey being in perfect health (praise be to God for the same) and knowing it is appointed for all men once to die, and as touching such estate as it hath pleased God to bless me with in this life, I bequeath in the following manner, viz: Item I lend to my beloved wife Zanner Godbey for her support during her natural life the plantation whereon I now live with the dwellinghouse kitchen and all other appurtenances; Two feather beds and furniture and such part of my household furniture as shall be thought necessary for her by my Executors, also all my Kitchen furniture, and after the decease of said wife Zanner, it is my will that all the personal property lent to her as aforesaid be sold, and the proceeds thereof be equally divided between my children as hereafter mentioned. Item After my said wifes decease I give to my son Benjamin Godbey all that part of my plantation from the deadning spring branch Beginning at a chestnut oak up the river to where it intersects with Kelly's line bing at a chesnut and ash saplings at the river, thence beginning at said chestnut oak on the river bank thence to a chesnut on the top of the hill, thence to a pine across the field, thence to a white oak upon a hill and thence East to Pattens line. This I bequeath to my son Benjamin during his natural life the wright of said Benjamin is not divested in said Benjamin in any way whereof to dispose of during life, being of the value of four hundred dollars for his heirs to have and to hold forever. Item I give and bequeath to my son Francis Godbey all the residue of my plantation Beginning at a chestnut oak below the deadning spring branch as aforesaid and running down the river and around to a mark line (from the deadning spring branch to where it intersects with Pattens line) to him and his heirs forever, being of the value of Six hundred dollars.

Item I give and bequeath to my son William Godbey the plantation I purchased from Simon Chafin at Sixty pounds, to him and his heirs forever. Item I give and bequeath to my son Gabriel Godbey the plantation that I purchased of Thomas Evans at seventy one pounds to him and his heirs forever. Item I give and bequeath to the children of Sarah Gunter the plantation I purchased of Isaac Berry of the value of Thirty pounds to them and their heirs forever. Item I give to my wife Zanner a negro woman named Jude one boy named Jim and one girl child named Ame also any Horse she may think proper also ten hogs and two cows, during her natural life, and after her decease to be disposed of as hereafter mentioned. Item It is my will that all my personal property consisting of negroes, Horses, cattle, sheep and hogs &c to be sold after my decease and the proceeds of such sales to be equally divided between my children, Francis Godbey, William Godbey, Gabriel Godbey, George Godbey, Benjamin Godbey, Sarah Gunters children one equal part of the proceeds of such sale at the same time given Sarah Gunter an alife estate in said property. Patsy Farmer, Lucy Hedge and the children of Susanna Covey one equal part of the proceeds of such sale, at the same time given said Susanna Covey a life Estate in said property, and after the decease of my wife, it is my will that the personal property devised to her during her life be sold and the proceeds divided equally between my above named Children and Grandchildren. Item It is my will that all my just debts be paid by my Executors out of the first moneys that coms into their hands. Item I leave one old negro man named Europe to my Executors to be amply provided for and taken car of during life. Item I hereby constitute and apoint my sons Francis, William and George Godbey, Executors of this last will and Testament. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this 28th day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty nine.
Signed sealed and acknowledged in presence of us.
R. L. Currin, Rhoda Currin, Lynch A. Currin.
His X Mark William Godbey.

At Montgomery January Court 1833
This last will and testament of William Godbey deceased was presented in court and proven by the oaths of Robert L. Currin and Lynch A. Currin two of the witnesses thereto subscirbed and ordered to be recorded and on the motion of George Godbey and Francis Godbey two of the Executors therein named who made oath and together with securities severally entered into and acknowledged bonds in the penalty of Ten thousand dollars each, conditioned as the law directs, a certificate is granted them for obtaining a probat of the said will in due form.

Teste

R. D. Montague, C.

Recorded in Will Book 5, page 136.

COLONIAL SURRY - Surry People Before the Council and General Court - page 81

Death of Thomas Godby

Benefit of Clergy Claimed

In March 1628 in Virginia, a person found guilty of manslaughter escaped death because he could read and write. The persons concerned in the case are not Surry people but it is thought this incident may be of general interest.

One William Bentley, who patented land in Elizabeth City in 1624 (C.P.), 50 - was brought before the General Court on a charg of manslaughter. The first witness was Richard Rich, aged 25, who testified "that on the 8th day of February last, Thomas Godby, the deceased, was at the house of William Parker at Merry Point, and that he, the deponent, and divers others, drank between them five pints of burnt claret wine, that Thomas Godby consumed about four cups of the same. At which time William Bentley, who had just come ashore in a boat came into the house and asked if it were not their orders when they heard men call to come and help them out of a boat, Whereupon Godby answered "do you think we have nothing to do but to fetch you out of the water," *** Bentley replied "hold your peace" and Godby called Bentley a rascal and a rogue and Bentley did the like to him. Thereupon the said Bentley, sitting upon the bench on the left side of Godby, struck him from the bench and presently rose up and gave him a kick as he lay upon the ground. *** Godby could not sit up but tumbled down crying out, "Oh bentley, thou has killed me", and also said of him "I am cruelly foxed." *** And in the morning Godby was found dead in the said house."

William Bentley had pleaded "not guilty" and had asked for a jury trial (Put himself upon the Country). A jury of 12 men of whom one was Francis Fowler of Surry, "found the said Bentley guilty of manslaughter and he being asked what he had to say for himself that

he ought not to die demanded his clergy whereupon he was discharged to the Ordinary."

Before the ordinary in a church court Bentley would be required to plead not guilty and to produce witnesses who would state that they believed the defendant's oath. Nothing as to the fate of Bentley is shown but he probably escaped further punishment as no witnesses were heard against a prisoner in a church court and he was usually purged of the charge and set free.

Thus it seems the English doctrine of the Benefit of Clergy became part of the Virginia laws.

In England, when a prisoner claimed benefit of clergy, the text usually selected by the Court for him to read was the first verse of the 51st Psalm beginning "Miserere mei deus", "Lord have pity on me".

NOTES ON THE GODBEY FAMILY BY ALLAN M. TROUT

HARMONIA COLLEGE - PERRYVILLE, KY.

The faculty for the year 1861-62 was as follows: Rev. W. B. Godbey, President; Mrs. America E. Godbey, Ralph Georgi, Rev. J. K. Godbey, Miss Lizzie M. Yocum, J. B. Guthrie, Miss Ludie M. Barker, Isaiah Williams, and W. R. Godbey.

FROM A ROANOKE, VIRGINIA NEWSPAPER

GODBEY FAMILY RETURNS TO SEE ANCESTRAL LAND

RADFORD, SEPT. 18 -- The roots of a family that originally settled in Southwest Virginia, no matter how long and how thin, cannot be dislodged once they have settled deep into the soil.

They may wander to distant parts of this Nation, but there's always a definite part of them still in this land rich in natural beauty and resources. Such is the case of the Godbey family, whose ancestors first wandered over the mountains to start life anew.

From, Texas, Chicago, the Tar Heel state and points in between, the five Godbey sisters and some of their friends returned this week for a picnic at Claytor Lake, the site of their ancestral home.

Almost two centuries ago, a Revolutionary War veteran, William Godbey was the first to own this land on which they held their picnic. Francis Marion.

At his death in 1833 at the age of 86, he left a long will disposing of all his personal property including all of his slaves except one named Europe who was to be cared for by his sons. Among his heirs, Godbey divided his lands extending from the Godbey cliffs along the New River, to Clabboard Creek. These acres, he wrote were for their use during their lifetime; thence to their heirs, but not to be disposed of by them!

However, in these times, this nation had just begun its great trek westward that was to extend to the shores of the Pacific and out into the Orient before it was spent. To Kentucky, Tennessee, Missouri --went first one son; then another, selling their lands that their father had willed them and had said in his will that they were to remain in the family until eternity.

Only one, Francis, remained by the banks of the New River. He died just prior to 1860, and it was his son Reason who sold the residue of the original land grant to Pulaski County for a poor farm. All

but one of Francis Godbey's sons, John, had taken up their families and their belongings and had moved on.

At the close of the War Between the States, John, a veteran of a great war like his ancestor, William Godbey, returned to his homeland. Ill and poverty stricken, he lived as a tenant on the land which his father had received. The land then had been sold to B. F. Wysor and William Elkins. John's son, Zachary, resolved before he was grown into manhood that he some day would own a farm on New River, as his forefathers had once done.

Many years later, Zachary bought this farm and he built a mill at the mouth of Clabboard Creek. His father returned to spend his remaining years with Zachary and they both died there. Before the river was finally buried by Claytor Lake, the sixth generation of this pioneer family had been born near its banks.

This week, members of that pioneer family that has endured through all the trials and tribulations of this great nation, that has lived through the pages of its history, returned to the banks of the New River to revisit their home.

CHARLESTON DAILY MAIL - 5-4-1968 By Wilma Higginbotham

FLAIR FOR FURNITURE MAKING ENHANCES GODBEY RESIDENCE

Imagine being able to walk into a store, see a piece of furniture you like, then go home and make it! This is the enviable talent of Okey O. Godbey of B. Street in St. Albans. Mr. Godbey chuckled and attributed his skill to being reared by a grandmother who wouldn't tolerate the word, "can't".

Mrs. Godbey pointed out some of their most cherished pieces such as the living room coffee table. The Godbeys saw one like it in a store, cast enviable eyes on the table and shocked ones on the price tag. Then Mr. Godbey jotted down some measurements, came home and made his own.

Mrs. Godbey called his attention to an unusual magazine rack pictured in a national magazine. Mr. Godbey took the picture to the basement and a few weeks later a new magazine rack was by the living room fireplace.

His contribution to the dining room was a table and chairs and a wall cabinet for the old china which Mrs. Godbey collects.

Some months ago Mr. Godbey made a grandfather clock. "I had always wanted one, but they were too expensive," he said.

When the grandfather clock was finished it was too large for their house. At the urging of Mrs. Philip Angel, he put it on exhibit at the Homespun Shop in Charleston General Hospital and turned his energies to making a grandmother clock to replace it.

Mr. Godbey's furniture making is pure hobby. He earns his living as a foreman in the Olefins Division of Carbide Chemicals Corp.

His hobby started some 20 years ago when they were new residents in St. Albans. The Godbeys got tired of waiting for a carpenter to finish the upstairs of the house and Mr. Godbey decided to do it himself. His success touched off a spark of creativity which is now visible throughout their home.

Some of his top jobs were rebuilding the wall back of the living room fireplace and doing over the front porch, using culled marble for the floring.

The Godbeys also like to browse through old antique shops and out of way places looking for pieces to buy and refinish.

Some of their favorites include an old Edison Phonograph, a bed salvaged from an Ohio flood, a solid walnut dresser and beautiful old antique mirror from the Goodwill Industries and an old fashioned platform rocker. Layers of paint, wax and neglect removed the furniture now stands in its original beauty.

Mrs. Godbey admitted with a sigh, "Last spring we sold nearly a basement full. We hated this but if you get too many antiques, they seem to smother you."

Mrs. Godbey encourages and often participates in her husband's hobby of furniture making. Only occasionally does she have a hostile thought. "Sometimes I wish the workshop was on the riverbank instead of in the basement. There's always so much dust."

ILLINOIS HISTORICAL MEMORIALS OF VIRGINIA CLERKS

Floyd was formed in 1831 from Montgomery. Jackson Godby clerk from 1864 to 1875.

During the military government, when the iron-clad oath was required, John F. Edwards qualified as clerk of both courts, and continued in office from 4-1869 to 7-1870, but J. Godby did the business of the office as his deputy. J. Godby was under political disabilites after 7-1870 for several years, and at one time William Campbell was appointed clerk of both courts, and B. P. Hylton at another time, but J. Godby discharged the duties of the offices.

SOME INTERESTING MENARD COUNTY HOMES (ILLINOIS)

By Matilda Johnson Plews

GODBEY HOME

At the cross roads four miles west of Greenview stands this fine old red brick house. Built between 1830 and 1839 by Squire Russell Godbey, who came to Menard County from West Virginia in 1830, the year of the big snow. This house today stands as a fine example of workmanship.

Squire Russell Godbey was born in Montgomery Co., Va. in 1800. He was married in 1822 to Elizabeth brown. Mr. & Mrs. Godbey left Virginia in 1829 in a covered wagon, arriving at their destination near Greenview a year later. While building their log cabin, which stood on a sand hill one quarter of a mile east of this brick house, they lived in their covered wagon.

Bricks used in this house were burned in a kiln which stood across the road. The plastering was mixed with hog hair, and testifying to the results of this mixture is the fact that the original plaster is in excellent condition today. The slates were hand hewn, as were the sills. The floors are of hard oak and the woodwork of walnut. The original house was of two stories and had five rooms, however a kitchen and two upstairs rooms were added later. The rooms are large, and with the exception of the rooms which were added later, each room has a fireplace. When the house was completed, stairways led to two distinct sleeping quarters. There are four upstairs bedrooms, the south two were the girls upstairs and the north two the boys upstairs, and there was no connecting door between the two sections.

The construction of this house is interesting in that it is held together by a large rod, which runs the length of the house east and West. During a heavey wind one can feel this house sway, but at no time has any damage resulted from heavy winds. Walnut

used in the house came from timber cut from the farm and window panes came from Beardstown.

West of this house stands the old brick building called the meat house. Half of the building had hand hewn flooring and half earth flooring where the meat was smoked. Close by is a frame building which was used as a loom house. Here Mrs. Godbey did all of her carding, spinning and weaving. Another building was the ice house, built with double walls, with sawdust between, where ice was stored each winter, cut from small lakes nearby. This was a self-sufficient farm house.

The original land grant was for 160 acres, however, Mr. Godbey later was the owner of 900 acres of land, Descendants are still in possession of the original parchment grant.

Mr. & Mrs. Godbey were the parents of 8 children: Nancy Dickerson Godbey; Overton Brown Godbey; William Godbey; Russell Ballard Godbey; Moses Godbey; Margaret Chapman Godbey (Ewers); Eliza Elizabeth Godbey (Wood); Mary Jane Godbey. Mrs. Elizabeth Godbey died in 1854.

Squire Russell Godbey was married the 2nd time to Mrs. Eleanor Lanterman Carpenter, who was the widow of Ill. State Treasurer Milton Carpenter. They were the parents of two children; Virginia Ann, who married John Burrus, and John Douglas Godbey, who married Anne Belle Quaintance, Squire Russell Godbey died in 1888 and Mrs. Eleanor Godbey died in 1887.

After the death of his parents the home was occupied by Mr. & Mrs. John D. Godbey. They were the parents of 4 daughters: Geraldine and Jennie of Greenview, Gwendolyn who married Allen Hawley and lived in Chillicothe. Mr. & Mrs. Godbey retired from the farm in 1919 and moved to Greenview.

The brick house is now owned and occupied by Mr. & Mrs. Edward Simmering and their family. The farm land is owned by George Weimers Jr.

HOXIE BROS. BIG 3 RING CIRCUS - Miami, Florida

L. B. Tucker (Hoxie)

BETTY AND HOXIE TUCKER, TEAM CAPTAINS
BIG CIRCUS TEAMWORK

When the big 3-Ring Circus comes to town, one witnesses an exhibition of teamwork and precision co-ordination that is incomparable anywhere. Moving a giant auditorium from city to city every day and presenting a vast performance involving scores of performers, animals and technicians is seemingly a superhuman task, but Betty and Hoxie Tucker make an anual tour of more than two hundred cities with the Hoxie Brothers 3-Ring Circus.

Betty takes charge of the performing personnel, designing of the wardrobe and creates the spectacles and pageantry displays. Hoxie colaborates with her on the performance routines and the technical points of rigging and lighting. Mr. Tucker also is the traffic manager and superintends the complicated operations of setting up the big tents, seats and the operation of all other paraphernalia.

The split-second timing of every department of the circus may mean the difference between life or death and every person has to be in the right place, doing thr right thing at the right time. The thrilling performance is a masterpiece of split-second timing and the property hands must always be ready for instant action. King Charles' Circus Band is the focal point of all the cues inside and outside the bigtop. Everyone with the circus knows just what is going on by listening to what the band is playing. The animal men, property men, performers and electrical technicians.

FROM AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF REV. W. B. GODBEY, A. M.

I was born 6-3-1833, by the waters of Clifty Creek, in Pulaski Co., Ky. During my infancy my parents migrated 6 miles east and settled on a farm which they had purchased by the waters of Pitman's Creek, four and one half miles north of Somerset, the county seat. There, in the providence of God, I lived until I was 20 yrs. old, the family remaining a number of years afterwards. There were ten of us children, five sons and five daughters; one of the former having gone to heaven in his infancy. The other nine all reached maturity. The four surviving sons all became preachers, but the daughters, by reason of prevailing dogma against womens ministry were unfortunately withheld from the privelege which I am satisfied they would have participated in with great delight. Half of our number - three sisters and two brothers are now in Glory. My youngest brother, Martin Adams, was very suddenly called to his heavenly home at the early age of 28. He went around and paid off all of his little debts and settled up everything, telling the family and friends that he was near the end of his life, whereas he was enjoying perfect health and bidding fair to live long. The day was bright and fair and the family, at that time consisting of father, mother and elder brother Josiah, were all at the house. The latter was leading his horse through the front yard, when Martin walked out after him, and the animal, doubtless mistaking him for a dog or some other animal, kicked him in the breast with all its power, the single stroke with the newly shod hoof proving his instantaneous release from his tenement of clay. His brother darted back and caught him in his arms as he said his last words, "Oh Lord, I am dead," and breathed no more. He was a very sweet singer, as well as a teacher and preacher, being a collegiate graduate. He was nearly always singing when he was walking about. On that occasion, when he walked out of the house for the last time, he went singing those beautiful words: "Will any one be at the beautiful gate, watching and waiting for me?" This took place in Pettis County, Mo., whither the family migrated after the close of the Confederate War. My two surviving brothers, John K. and Josiah P. are both preaching in Missouri.

MEMOIRS OF JOHN GODBEY

Rev. John Godbey was born at Bethelridge, Ky., 1-12-1841, died at his home in Science Hill, Ky. 2-25-1935 at the age of 94 yrs., one mo. and 13 days. He was united in marriage to Miss Mary Frances Weeks on 6-13-1861 to this union seven children were born. He was married the second time to Miss Lidia Ashley on 10-2-1877, to this union twelve children were born. Bro. Godbey professed faith in Christ in early life, and united with the Methodist Episcopal Church at Bethelridge. He felt the call to the gospel and answered, "Here am I, Lord, send me", and was admitted to membership in the Ky. Conference in 1866, and retired in 1891. After he retired he served on through the years as a supply pastor preaching his last sermon at Bethelridge, 6-1934. Brother Godbey spent his entire life in serving in the mountain pastorates of Ky. Conference, which carried with it much deprivation, and long hours of service over many miles of mountain trails, but he was never happier than when trudging through the mountain country ministering to the needs of his flock. He passed away in the fullness of time, like as a shock of corn in its season, leaving behind him a well-spent life, and his work will follow after him. Bro. Godbey preached the old-time gospel in no uncertain tones he was a good pastor, a fine brother, and a good husband and father. He loved his church with a devotion seldom equalled and never excelled. His funeral was conducted by his pastor, J. B. Jones, assisted by S. E. Rice, superintendt and G. W. Wright, retired minister and life-long friend to the deceased. Services were in the Methodist Church at Science Hill in the presence of a large audience of sympathetic friends and relatives.

J. B. Jones

11-27-1955 Pulaski County, Ky.

James M. Godbey

There was a Lindsay Godbey who lived near Pulaski, I didn't know but two of his children, a boy called Alex and a girl called Rhody, she married A. I. Morgan, the son of Berry Morgan.

Then there was another Godbey called Joe (I am not sure but I think he was a brother to Lindsey) who had two sons and a daughter. I didn't know the girls named but she married Ike Willis the two boys were called Zack and Thomas. Zack married twice, the first time to a Walters, and second to a Farmer. Six children by his first wife and one by the last wife (she is still living in Pulaski) her name is Lizzy Godbey. The two boys of the six children were named Robert and William. Robert had a twin sister.

I just remembered, Reisen and Gabriel were brothers to Lindsey.

John S. Morris
Dublin, Va.
Route #1

GODBEY – GODBY